THE HUTH LIBRARY.

LIFE AND WORKS
OF
ROBERT GREENE, M.A.

VOL. XI.

THE BLACKE BOOKE'S MESSANGER.
THE DEFENCE OF CONNY-CATCHING.
PHILOMELA: THE LADY FITZWATERS NIGHTINGALE.
AND
A QUIPPE FOR AN VPSTART COURTIER.

1592.
"England! the time is come when thou should'st wean
Thy heart from its emasculating food;
The truth should now be better understood;
Old things have been unsettled; we have seen
Fair seed-time, better harvest might have been
But for thy trespasses."  

Wordsworth.
The South Library,
or
ELIZABETHAN-JACOBEAN
Unique or Very Rare
BOOKS
in
VERSE AND PROSE
LARGELY
From the Library of

Henry Fielding
(Received in 1851 from Mrs. Fielding.)

Edited with Introductions, Notes and Illustrations, etc.
by the
Rev. A. G. Watts, LLD, F.S.A.

For Private Circulation Only
The Muth Library.

THE

LIFE AND COMPLETE WORKS
IN
PROSE AND VERSE

OF
ROBERT GREENE, M.A.
CAMBRIDGE AND OXFORD.

IN TWELVE VOLUMES.

FOR THE FIRST TIME COLLECTED AND EDITED
WITH NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS, ETC.,

BY THE REV.
ALEXANDER B. GROSART, LL.D. (Edin.), F.S.A.
St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashire.

VOL. XI.—PROSE.
THE BLACKE BOOKE'S MESSENGER.
THE DEFENCE OF CONNY-CATCHING.
PHILOMELA: THE LADY FITZWATERS NIGHTINGALE.
AND
A QUIPPE FOR AN VPSTART COURTIER.
1592.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.
1881—83.

50 Copies.]
A. 90987

Printed by Hazell, Watson, and Viney, London and Aylesbury.
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Blacke Booke's Messenger</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Defence of Conny-catching</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pholomela: the Lady Fitzwaters Nightingale</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Quippe for an Vpstart Courtier</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Notes and Illustrations, etc.</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Enter Halfpenie.

Half. Nothing, but that such double coistrels as you be, are counterfeit.

Ris. Are you so dapper? we'll send you for a halfpenny loaf.

Half. I shall goe for silver though, when you shall be nailed up for slips.

Dro. Thou art a slipstring I'll warrant.

Half. I hope you shall never slip string, but hang steady.

Ris. Dromio, looke here, now is my hand on my halfpenny.

Half. Thou liest, thou hast not a farthing to lay thy hands on, I am none of thine: but let me be wagging, my head is full of hammers, and they have so maletted my wit, that I am almost a malcontent.

John Lyly's "Mother Bombie" (Act ii., sc. 1).
XXVI.

THE BLACKE BOOKE'S MESSENGER.

1592.
NOTE.

I am indebted to the Bodleian for the 'Blacke Booke's Messenger.' Its exemplar bears the usual stamp-print name of 'G. Steevens' at bottom of the title-page. No other seems to be known. Its speedy publication, or rather the 'Black Booke' proper, is announced in the 'Disputation betweene a Hee Conny-catcher and a Shee Conny-catcher.' See Vol. X., page 225, l. 9, and page 236, l. 22. I omitted in the 'Note' before the 'Disputation' to record that 'Theeves falling out, True men come by their goods,' etc., etc. (1617), is a 'transmogrified' edition of it. See annotated Life in Vol. I. for its relation to the others and later.—G.
THE BLACKE BOOKES MESSENGER.

Laying open the Life and Death of Ned Browne one of the most notable Cutpurses, Crofbitters, and Conny-catchers, that euer liued in England.

Heerein hee telleth verie pleasantly, in his owne person such strange prancks and monstrous villanies by him and his Conforte performed, as the like was yet neuer heard of in any of the former booke of Conny-catching.

Read and be warn'd, Laugh as you like, Judge as you find.

Nascimur pro Patria.

by R. G.

Printed at London by John Dunter, or Thomas Nelson dwelling in Siluer streete, neere to the signe of the Red-Croffe. 1592.
To the Curteous Reader Health.

Entlemen, I knowe you haue long expected the comming forth of my Blacke Booke, which I long haue promised, and which I had many daies since finished, had not sickenes hindered my intent: Neuerthelesse, be assured it is the first thing I meane to publish after I am recovered. This Messenger to my Blacke Booke I commit to your curteous censures, being written before I fell sick, which I thought good in the meane time to send you as a Fayring, discourfing Ned Brownes villanies, which are too many to bee described in my Blacke Booke.

I had thought to haue ioynd with this Treatife, a pithy discourse of the Repentance of a Conny-catcher lately executed out of Newgate, yet forasmuch as the Methode of the one is so far differing from the other, I altered my opinion, and the rather for that the one died resolute and desperate, the other penitent and passionate. For the Conny-
catchers repentance/which shall shortly be published, it contains a passion of great importance. First how he was giuen ouer from all grace and Godlines, and seemed to haue no sparke of the feare of God in him: yet neverthelesse, through the woonderfull working of Gods spirite, euen in the dungeon at Newgate the night before he died, he so repented him from the bottome of his hart, that it may well befeeme Parents to haue it for their Children, Masters for their seruants, and to bee perused of euery honest person with great regard.

And for Ned Browne of whome my Messenger makes report, hee was a man infamous for his bad course of life and well knowne about London: Hee was in outward shew a Gentlemanlike companion, attired very braue, and to shadowe his villany the more would nominate himselfe to be a Marshall man, who when he had nipt a Bung or cut a good purfe, he would steale ouer in to the Lowe Countries, there to taft three or foure Stoapes of Rhenish wine, and then come ouer forsooth a braue Souldier: But at last hee leapt at a daytie for his loose kind of life, and therefore imagine you now see him in his owne person, standing in a great bay windowe with a halter about his necke ready to be hanged, desperately pronouncing this his whole course of life and confesseth as followeth.

Yours in all curtesie, R. G.
A Table of the words of Art lately devis'd by Ned Browne and his associates, to Crofbite the old Phrases used in the manner of Conny-catching.

He that drawes the fish to the bait,
The Tauerne where they goe,
The foole that is caught,
Conny catching to be called,
The wine to be called,
The cards to be called,
The fetching in a Conny,
The good Asfe if he be woone,
If he keepe a looife,
The verfer in conny-catching is called
And the Barnacle,
THE LIFE AND
dearth of Ned Browne, a no-
table Cutpurse and Conny-catcher.

If you thinke (Gentlemen) to heare
a repentant man speake, or to
tel a large tale of his penitent
sorrowes, ye are deceiued: for as
I haue ever liued lewdly, so I
meane to end my life as resolutely, and not by a
cowardly confession to attempt the hope of a
pardon. Yet, in that I was famous in my life
for my villainies, I will at my death professe my
selfe as notable, by discoursing to you all merrely,
the manner and methode of my knaueries, which
if you hear without laughing, then after my death
call me base knaue, and neuer haue me in remem-
brance.
Know therefore (Gentlemen) that my parents were honest, of good reporte, and no little esteeme amongst their neighbours, and fought (if good nurture and education would have serued) to have made me an honest man: but as one selfe same ground brings forth flowers and thistles; so of a found flocke prooued an vnward Syen; and of a vertuous father, a most vicious sonne. It bootes little to rehearse the pettie finnes of my Non-age; as disobedience to my parentes, con/tempt of good counfaile, despifing of mine elders, filching, pettilashery, and such trifling toyes: but with these follyes I inurde myselfe, till waxing in yeares, I grew into greater villanies. For when I came to eighteene yeares olde, what finne was it that I would not commit with greddinesse, what attempt so bad, that I would not endeuer to execute; Cutting of purses, stealing of horses, lifting, pick-ing of lockes, and all other notable cooffenages. Why, I held them excellent qualities, and ac-counted him vnworthy to liue, that could not, or durft not liue by such damnable practises. Yet as finne too openly manifested to the eye of the Magistrate, is eyther fore reuenged or soone cut off: So I to preuent that, had a nette wherein to daunce, and diuers shadowes to colour my knaueries withall, as I would title my selfe with the name of a Fencer, & make Gentlemen beléeue that I pickt
OF NED BROWNE.

a liuing out by that mysterie, whereas God wot, I had no other fence but with my short knife, and a paire of purse stringes, and with them in troth many a bowt haue I had in my time. In troth? O what a simple oth was this to confirme a mans credit withall? Why, I fee the halter will make a man holy, for whilest God suffered mee to flourishe, I scornd to disgrace my mouth with so smal an oath as In faith: but I rent God in peeces, swearing and forswearing by every part of his body, that such as heard mee, rather trembled at mine oathes, than feared my braues, and yet for courage and resolution I refer my selfe to all them that haue euer heard of my name.

Thus animated to do wickednes, I fell to take delight in the companie of harlots: amongst whome, as I spent what I gotte, so I suffered not them I was acquainted withall to fether their nestses, but would at my pleasure strippe them of all that they had. What bad woman was there about London, whose champion I would not be for a few Crownes, to fight, sweare, and stale in her behalfe, to the abuse of any that should doo Justice vpon her? I still had one or two in store to crobte withall, which I used as snares to trap simple men in: for if I tooke but one suspiciously in her companie, straight I verst vpon him, and croset bit him for all the money in his purse. By the way (fith
forrow cannot helpe to saue me), let mee tell you
a mery ieaf how once I crosse-bite a Maltman,
that would needes bee so wanton, as
when hee had shut his Malt to
have a wench, and thus
the Ieaft fell out.

A Pleasant Tale how Ned Browne crossebit
a Maltman.

His Senex Fornicatōr, this olde Letcher,
vsing continually into White Chappell,
had a haunt into Petticote Lane to a
Truggling house there, and fell into great fami-
liaritie with a good wench that was a freend of
mine, who one day reuealed vnto me how she
was well thought on by a Maltman, a wealthie
olde Churle, and that ordinarily twife a weeke
he did visite her, and therefore bad mee plot
some meanes to fetch him ouer for some crownes.
I was not to seeke for a quicke inuention, and
resolued at his comming to crosse bite him, which
was (as luck servued) the next day. Monsieur the
Maltman comming according to his custome, was
no sooner secretly shut in the chamber with the
wench, but I came stepping in with a terrible
looke, swearing as if I meant to haue challenge
the earth to haue opened and swallowed me quicke, and presently fell vpon her and beat her: then I turned to the Maltman, and lent him a blow or two, for he would take no more: he was a stout stiffe old tough Churle, and then I rayled vpon them both, and objected to him how long he had kept my Wife, how my neighbors could tell me of it, how the Lane thought ill of me for suffering it, and now that I had my selfe taken them together, I would make both him and her smart for it before we parted.

The olde Foxe that knew the Oxe by the horne, was subtilly enough to spie a pad in the straw, and to see that we went about to croffebite him: wherefore hee stoode stiff, and denied all, and although the whore cunningly on her knées weeping did confesse it, yet the Maultman faced her downe, and said she was an honest woman for all him, and that this was but a cooslenage compacted betweene her and me to verse and croffbite him for some pece of money for amends, but sith hee knew himselfe cleare, he would neuer graunt to pay one penny. I was straight in mine oathes and braued him with sending for the Constable, but in vaine: all our pollicies could not draw one crosse from this crafty olde Carle, till I gathering my wits together, came ouer his fallowes thus. I kept him still in the chamber, & sent (as though I had sent for the
Constable) for a friend of mine, an auncient cooffener, and one that had a long time beene a Knight of the Poft: marry hee had a faire cloake and a Damask coate, that serued him to hayle men withall. To this periured companion I sent to come as a Constable, to make the Maltman stoupe, who (readie to execute any villanie that I should plot) came speedily like an auncient welthy Citizen, and taking the office of a Constable in hand, began very stearnly to examine the matter, and to deale indifferently, rather fauoring the Maltman than me: but I complained how long he had kept my Wife: he answered I lyed, & that it was a cooffenage to crossobite him of his money. Mas Constable cunningly made this reply to vs both: My frends, this matter is bad, and truly I cannot in conscience but look into it. For you Browne, you complain how he hath abused your wife a long time, & she partly confesseth as much: he (who seems to bee an honest man, and of some countenance amongst his neighbors) forswears it, and faith, it is but a deuise to strip him of his mony: I know not whom to believe, and therefor this is my best course: because the one of you shall not laugh the other to scorn, Ile send you all three to the Counter, so to answere it before some Justice that may take examination of the matter. The Maltman loth
to goe to prison, and yet vnwilling to part from any pence, faide he was willing to answere the matter before any man of worshippe, but he desired the Constable to fauour him that hee might not goe to ward, and he would send for a Brewer a friend of his to be his Baile.

In faith faies this cunning old Coferer, you offer like an honest man, but I cannot stay so long till he bee sent for, but if you meane as you protest to anwser the matter, then leaue some pawne and I will let you goe whither you will while tomorrow, and then come to my house here hard by at a Grocers shop, and you and I will goe before a Justice, and then cleare your selfe as you may. The maltman taking this crafty knaue to be some substantiall Citizen, thanked him for his friendship and gave him a seale ring that he wore on his forefinger, promising the next morning to meete him at his house. Assoone as my friend had the ring, away walkes he, and while we stood brabling together he went to the Brewars house, with whome this Maltman traded, and delivered the Brewar the Ring as a token from the Maltman, sayeing he was in trouble, and that he desired him by that token to send him ten pound. The Brewar seeing an auntient Citizen bringing the message and knowing the Maltmans Ring, stood vpon no tearmes, sith he knew his Chapman would
and was able to anfwere it againe if it were a brace of hundredth pounds, deliuered him the money without any more a/doo: which ten pound at night we shared betwixt vs, and left the maltman to talke with the Brewar about the repaiment. Tufh, this was one of my ordinary shifts, for I was holden in my time the moft famous Crosbyter in all London. Well at length as wedding and hanging comes by deffenie, I would to auoide the fpéech of the world bee married forfooth and kéepe a hous, but (Gentlemen) I hope you that heare mee talke of marriage, do presently imagine that sure she was some vertuous matrone that I chose out. Shal I say my conscience, she was a little snowt faire, but the commoneft harlot and hackfter that ever made fray vnder the shadowe of Colman hedge: wedded to this trull, what villanie could I deuife but shee would put in practife, and yet though shee could foyft a pocket well, and get me some pence, and lifte nowe and then for a néede, and with the lightnes of hir héeles bring mee in some crownes: yet I waxt wearie, and ftrucke to the olde prouverbe, that chaunge of pafture makes fat Calues: I thought that in liuing with mée two yeares she liued a yéere too long, and therefore cafting mine eye on a pretty wench, a mans wife well knowne about London, I fell in loue with her, and that so deeply that I broke the matter to
her husband, that I loued his wife, and must needs haue hir, and confirmd it with many othes, that if he did not consent to it, I would bee his death: where vpon her husband, a kind Knaue, and one euerie way as bafe a companion as my selfe, agreed to me, and we bet a bargaine, that I should haue his Wife, and he should haue mine, conditionally, that I should giue him fiue poundes to boote, which I promised, though he neuer had it: so wee like two good Horfe-corfers, made a choppe and change, and swapt vp a Rogish bargaine, and so he maried my wife and I his. Thus Gentlemen did I neither feare God nor his lawes, nor regarded honestie, manhood, or conscience: but these be trifles and veniall finnes. Now sir, let me boast of my selfe a little, in that I came to the credite of a high Lawyer, and with my sword free booted abroad in the country like a Causalier on horfe-backe, wherein I did excell for subtelty: For I had first for my selfe an artificiall haire, and a beard so naturally made, that I could talke, dine, and sup in it, and yet it should neuer bee spied. I will tell you there refts no greater villany than in this practife, for I haue robbed a man in the morning, and come to the same Inne and bayted, yea and dyned with him the same day: and for my horfe that he might not be knowne I coulde ride him one part of the day like a goodly Gelding
with a large tayle hanging to his feetlockes, and the other part of the day I could make him a Cut, for I had an artificiall tayle so cunningly counterfeited, that the Ostler when hee dreft him could not perceiue it. By these pollicies I little cared for Hues and Cries, but straight with disguising myselfe, would outslip them all, and as for my Cloake it was Tarmofind (as they doe tearme it) made with two outsidse that I could turne it how I lift, for howsoever I wore it the right side still seemed to be outward: I remember how prettily once I servued a Priest, and because one death dischargeth all, and is as good as a generall pardon, heare how I servued him.

A merrie tale how Ned Browne v/ed a Priest.

I Chaunced as I road into Barkehshire to light in the company of a fat Priest that had hanging at his saddle bow a capcase well stuff with Crowns that he went to pay for the purchase of some lands: Falling in talke with him (as communication will growe betwixt travellers) I behaued my selfe so demurely, that he tooke me for a very honest man, & was glad of my company, although ere we parted it cost him very deare: and amongst other chat he questioned me if I would fell my horse (for hee was a faire large Gelding well spread and
forheaded, and so easily and swiftly paced, that I could well ride him seaven mile an houre): I made him answere that I was loth to part from my Gelding, and so shapte him a slighe reply, but before wee came at our baite hee was so in loue with him that I might say him no nay, so that when wee came at our Inne and were at dinner together we swapt a bargain: I had the Priestes and twenty Nobles to boote for mine. Well asfoone as we had changde, I got meé vnto the stable, and there secretly I knit a haire about the horfe feetlock so straight vpon the veine that hee began a little to checke of that foote, so that when he was brought foorth the horfe began to halt; which the Priest espying marueld at it, and began to accuse me that I had deceiued him. Well quoth I tis nothing but a blood, and assoone as hee is warme hee will goe well, and if in riding you like him not, for twenty shillings losse, Ie change with you at night: the Priest was glad of this, and caused his sad/dle to be set on my gelding, and so hauing his Cap-case on the saddale pummell, rode on his way, and I with him, but still his horfe halted, and by that time we were two myles out of the towne hee halted right downe: at which the Priest chaft, and I saide I wondere at it, and thought he was prickt, bad him alight, and I would see what he ayled, and wisht him to get vp of my horfe that I had of him
for a mile or two, and I would ride of his, to trie if I could driue him from his hault. The Prieft thankt me, and was sorrowfull, and I feeling about his foote crackt the haire asunder, and when I had done, got vp on him, smiling to my felfe to fee the Cap cafe hang so mannerly before mee, and put-ting spurs to the horfe, made him giue way a little, but béeing somewhat stiffe, he halted for halfe a mile, and then began to fall into his olde pace, which the Prieft spying, said: Me thinks my Gelding begins to leaue his halting. I marry doth hée Maifter Parfon (quoth I) Ie warrant you hele gallop too faft for you to ouertake, and fo good Prieft farewell, and take no thought for the carriage of your Capcafe. With that I put spurres to him luftily, and away flung I like the wind: the Parfon calde to mee, and sayde hée hoped that I was but in ieaft, but he found it in earneft, for he neuer had his horfe nor his cap cafe after.

Gentlemen, this is but a ieaft to a number of villanies that I haue acted, so gracelesse hath my life béene. The moft expert and skilfull Alcumift, neuer tooke more pains in experience of his mettalls, the Phisition in his simples, the Mecanicall man in the mysterie of his occupation, than I haue done in plotting precepts, rules, axiomes, and principles, how smoothly and neatly to foift a pocket, or nyppe a bung.
It were too tedious to holde you with tales of the wonders I haue acted, seeing almost they bee numberlesse, or to make reporte how desperately I did execute them, eyther without feare of God, dread of the Law, or love to my Country: for I was so resolutely, or rather reprobately giuen, that I held Death only as Natures due, and howsoever ignominiously it might happen vnto mee, that I little regarded: which carelesse disdain to die, made me thrust my selfe into euery braule, quarrell, and other bad action whatsoever, running headlong into all mischiefe, neyther respecting the ende, nor foreseeing the danger: and that secure life hath brought me to this dishonorable death. But what should I stand hether preaching? I liued wantonly, and therefore let me end merrily, and tel you two or three of my mad pranks and so bid you farewell. Amongst the rest I remember once walking vp and downe Smithfield, very quaintly attired in a suftian dublet and buffe hose, both layde downe with golde lace, a filke stocke and a new Cloke: I traced vp and downe verie solemnely, as hauing neuer a crosse to bleffe me with-

all, where béeing in my dumps there happened to me this accident following.
Hus Gentlemen beeinge in my dumps, I sawe a braue Countrey Gentlewoman comming along from saint Bartlemewes in a fatten Gowne and foure men attending vpon her: by her side shee had hanging a maruellous rich purse embroydred, and not so faire without, but it seemed to be as wel lined within: At this my teeth watered, and as the pray makes the thiefe, so necessity, and the fight of such a faire purse beganne to muster a thousand inuentions in my heade how to come by it: to goe by her and Nip it I could not, because shee had so many men attending on her: to watch her into a press that was in vaine, for going towards S. Johns streete, I gest her about to take horfe to ride home, because all her men were booted. Thus perplexed for this purse, and yet not so much for the boung as the shels: I at last resolutely vowed in my selfe to haue it though I stretcht a halter for it: and so casting in my head how to bring my fine Mistris to the blow, at last I performed it thus. Shee standing and talking a while with a Gentleman, I steppt before hir and leaned at the Barre till I saw hir leaue him, and then stalking towards hir very stoutly as if I had bene some young Caualler or Captaine, I met her
OF NED BROWNE.

and curteously saluted her, & not onely grétéd her, but as if I had been acquainted with her I gaue her a kisse, and so in taking acquaintance closing very familiarly to her I cut her purse: the Gentlewoman seeing me so braue vnde mée kindly, & blushing said, thée knewe me not. Are you not Mistres quoth I, such a Gentlewoman, and such a mans Wife? No truly sir, quoth she, you mistake me: then I cry you mercie quoth I, and am sorry that I was so saucily bolde. There is no harme done sir sayde shee, because there is no offence taken, and so we parted, I with a good bung, and my Gentlewoman with a kisse, which I dare safely sweare, she bought as deare as euer shee did thing in her life, for what I found in the purse that I keep to my selfe. Thus did I plot deuises in my head how to profit my selfe, though it were to the utter vndoing of anie one: I was the first that inuented the letting fall of the key, which had like to cost me deare, but it is all one, as good then as now: and thus it was.

How Ned Brown let fall a key.

Walking vp and downe Paules, I saw where a Noble mans brother in England came with certaine Gentlemen his frendes in at the West doore, and how hee put vp his purse, as having bought some thing in the Churchyard:
I hauing an Eagles eye, spied a good bung containing many sheels as I geft, carelesly put vp into his fleue, which draue me straight into a mutinie with my selfe how to come by it. I lookt about me if I could see any of my fellow frends walking there, & straight I found out three or four trusty foifts with whom I talkt and conferd about this purfe: wee all concluded it were necessary to haue it, so wee could plot a meanes how to catch it. At laft I set downe the cours thus: as soone as the throng grew great, and that there was Iufling in Paules for roome, I stept before the Gentleman and let fall a key, which stooping / to take vp, I staid the Gentleman that he was faine to thruft by mee, while in the presse two of my freends foifted his purfe, and away they went withall, and in it there was some twentie pound in gold: presently putting his hande in his pocket for his handkercher, hee mist his purfe, and suspected that he that let fall the key had it; but suppositions are vaine, and so was his thinking seeing he knew me not, for till this day he neuer set eye of his purfe.

There are a number of my companions yet living in England, who beeing men for all companies, will by once convering with a man, so draw him to them, that he shall thinke nothing in the world too deare for them, and neuer bee able
to parte from them, vntill hée hath spent all he hath.

If he bee lasciuously addicted, they haue Aretines Tables at their fingers endes, to feed him on with new kind of filthiness: they wil come in with Rous the french Painter, and what vnusuall vaine in bawdery hée had: not a whore or queane about the towne but they know, and can tell you her marks, and where and with whom she hofts.

If they see you couetously bent, they wil tel you wonders of the Philosophers stone, and make you beléeeue they can make golde of Goose-greace: onely you must bée at some two or three hundred pounds cost, or such a trifling matter, to helpe to set vp their Stylles, and then you need not care where you begge your bread, for they wil make you doo little better if you followe their pre-criptions.

Discourse with them of Countries, they will set you on fire with trauailing, yea what place is it they will / not sware they haue béeene in, and I warrant you tell such a found tale, as if it were all Gospell they spake: not a corner in Fraunce but they can describe. Venice, why it is nothing, for they haue intelligence from it euery houre, & at euery worde will come in with Strado Curtizano, and tell you such miracles of Madam Padilia and Romana Imperia, that you will bée mad tyll you bée
out of England. And if hée see you are caught with that bait, he will make as though hee would leave you, and faine businesse about the Court, or that such a Noble man sªnt for him, when you wil rather consent to robbe all your freends, than be feuered from him one hower. If you request his company to travel, he wil say In faith I cannot tell: I would sooner spend my life in your company than in any mans in England, but at this time, I am not so prouided of money as I would, therefore I can make you no promise: and if a man shoulde adventuer vpon such a journey without money, it were miserable and base, and no man will care for vs. Tut, money say you (like a liberall young maister) take no care for that, for I haue so much land and I wil sell it, my credite is so much, and I will vse it: I haue the keeping of a Coofens chamber of mine, which is an old Counsellor, & he this vacation time is gone downe into the Country, we wil breake vp his studie, rifle his chefts, diue in to the bottome of his bags, but wee will haue to serue our turne: rather than faile, we wil sel his books, pawne his bedding and hangings, & make riddace of all his household stuffe to fet vs packing. To this he liftens a little, & sayes: These are some hopes yet, but if he shoulde go with you, and you haue money & he none, you will domineere ouer him at your
pleasure, and then he were well set vp, to leave such possibilities in England, and be made a slave in another Countrey: With that you offer to part halfes with him, or put all you haue into his custodie, before he should thinke you meant otherwise then well with him. Hee takes you at your offer, and promiseth to husband it so for you, that you shall spend with the best and yet not waft so much as you doe: which makes you (meaning simply) put him in trust and give him the purse: Then all a boone voyage into the low Countries you trudge, so to trauel vp into Italie, but per varios casus & tot discrimina rerum, in a Towne of Garrison he leaves you, runnes away with your money, and makes you glad to betake your self to prouant, and to be a Gentleman of a Company. If hee feare you will make after him, hee will change his name, and if there be any better Gentleman than other in the Country where hee soiournes, his name hee will borrowe, and creepe into his kindred, or it shall cost him a fall, and make him pay sweetely for it in the end, if he take not the better heede. Thus will he bee sure to have one Asle or other a foote, on whom hee may pray, and euer to haue newe inuentions to keepe him selfe in pleasing.

There is no Art but he will have a superficial fight into, and put downe every man with talke,
and when he hath vttered the moft he can, he makes men beleue that hee knowes tenne times more than hee will put into their heads, which are secrets not to be made common to euerie one.

He will perswade you hee hath twentie receiptes of Loue powders: that hee can frame a Ring with fuch a quaint deuife, that if a Wench put it on her finger, / shee fhall not choose but followe you vp and downe the ftreetes.

If you haue an enemie that you would faine be ryd of, héele teach you to poyfon him with your very lookes. To f tand on the top of Paules with a burning glaffe in your hande, and caft the Sunne with fuch a force on a mans face that walkes vnder, that it fhall strike himftarke dead more violently than lightning.

To fill a Letter full of Needles, which fhall bee laide after fuch a Mathematicall order, that when hée opens it to whome it is fent, they fhall all fpring vp and flye into his body as forceably as if they had béene blowne vp with gunpowder, or fent from a Calléeuers mouth like fmall fhotte.

To conclude, he will haue fuch probable reafons to procure beleefe to his lyes, fuch a smooth tongue to deliuer them, and set them foorth with fuch a grace, that a very wife man he fhould be that did not fwallowe the Gudgin at his hands.

In this forte haue I knowne fundry yoong
Gentlemen of England trayned foorth to their own destruction, which makes mee the more willing to forewarne other of such base companions.

Wherefore, for the rooting out of these flye infinuating Mothworms, that eate men out of their substance vnscene, and are the decay of the forwardest Gentlemen and best wittes: it were to bee wished that *Amasis* Law were reuied, who ordayned that euery man at the yeares ende should giue account to the Magistrate how he liued, and he that did not so, or could not make an account of an honest life, to be put to death, as a Fellon without fauour or pardon.

Ye haue about London, that (to the disgrace of Gentlemen) liue gentleman-like of themselues, hauing neythere money nor Lande, nor any lawfull meanes to maintain them: some by play, and they go amumming into the Countrey all Christmas time with false dice, or if there be any place where gentlemen or Marchants frequent in the Citty or Towne corporat, thyther will they, either disguised like yonge Marchants, or substantiall Citizens, and drawe them all dry that euer deale with them.

There are some doe nothing but walke vp & downe Paules, or come to mens shops to buy wares, with budgets of writings vnder their armes, & these will talke with any man about their futes in Lawe, and discourse vnto them how these and
these mens bonds they haue for money, that are
the chiefeft dealers in London, Norwich, Bristowe,
and such like places, & complaine that they cannot
get one penny. Why if such a man doth owe it
you, (will some man say that knowes him) I durft
buy the debt of you, let me gette it of him as I
can: Of sitheth my budget man, I haue his hand
and feale to shewe, looke here els, and with that
pluckes out a counterfaite band, (as all his other
writings are,) and reades it to him: whereupon,
for halfe in halfe they presently compound, and
after he hath that tenne pound payd him for his
band of twentie, besides the forfeiture, or so forth,
he faies faith these Lawyers drinke me as drie as a
fiue, and I haue money to pay at such a day, and
I doubt I shal not be able to compasse it. Here
are all the Leaves and Euidences of my Lande
lying in such a shyre, could you lend me fortie
pound on them till the next Tearme, or for some
fixe/Monthes? and it shal then be repayd with
interest, or Ile forfeit my whole inheritance, which
is better worth then a hundred markes a yeare.

The welthy Gentleman, or yong Nouice, that
hath store of Crownes lying by him, greedy of
such a bargaine, thinking (perhaps) by one clause
or other to defeate him of all he hath, lends him
money, and takes a faire Statute marchant of his
Lands before a Judge; but when all comes to al,
he hath no more land in England then a younger brothers inheritance, nor doth any such great Occupier as he faineth, know him: much leffe owe him any money: whereby my couetous maifter is cheated fortie or fiftie pound thick at one clap.

Not vnlike to these are they, that comming to Ordinaries about the Exchange, where marchants do table for the moft part, will say they haue two or threé shippes of Coles new come from Newcastle, and wish they could light on a good chapman, that would deale for them altogether. Whats your price faith one? Whats your price? faith another. He holds them at the first at a very high rate, and sets a good face on it, as though he had such traffique indeede, but afterward comes downe so lowe, that euery man ftriues who fhall giue him earneft first, and ere he be aware, he hath fortie shillings clapt in his hand, to assure the bargaine to some one of them: he puts it vp quietly, and bids them enquire for him at fuch a signe and place, where he neuer came, signifying alfo his name: when in troth hee is but a coozening companion, and no such man to bee found. Thus goes he cleere away with fortie shillings in his purse for nothing, and they vnlike to see him any more.
A merry leaji how Ned Brownes wife was crossebitten in her owne Arte.

B vt heere note (Gentlemen) though I haue done many sleights, and crossebitten sundry persons: yet so long goes the pitcher to the water, that at length it comes broken home. Which prouerbe I haue seene verified: for I remember once that I supposing to crosbite a Gentleman who had some ten pound in his fleue, left my wife to performe the accident, who in the ende was crossebitten her selfe, and thus it fel out. She compacted with a Hooker, whom some call a Curber, & hauing before bargained with the Gentleman to tell her tales in her eare all night, hée came according to promise, who hauing sipt and going to bed, was aduised by my wife to lay his clothes in the window where the Hookers Crome might crossebite them from him: yet secretly intending before in the night time to steale his money forth of his fleue. They beeing in bed together slept soundly: yet such was his chaunce that he sodenly wakened long before her, & being fore troubled with a Iafke, rofe vp and made a double vse of his Chamberpot: that done, he intended to throw it forth at the window, which the better to performe, he first
remoued his clothes from thence; at which instant the spring of the window rose vp of the owne accord. This sodainly amazed him so, that he leapt backe, leauing the chamber pot stille standing in the window, fearing that the deuill had been at hand. By & by he espied a faire iron Crome come marching in at the window, which in steade of the dublet and hose he sought for, sodenly tooke hold of that homely service in the member vefTell, and so pluckt goodman Iurdaine with all his contents downe pat / on the Curbers pate. Neuer was gentle Angler so dreft, for his face, his head, and his necke, were all besmeared with the soft irreuereence, so as he stunke worse than a Lakes Farmer. The Gentleman hearing one cry out, and seeing his messe of altogether so strangely taken away, began to take hart to him, and looking out perceiued the Curber lye almost brained, almost drowned, & well neare poysoned therewith: whereat laughing hartily to himselfe, hee put on his owne clothes, and gotte him secretly away, laying my wifes clothes in the same place, which the gentle Angler soone after tooke; but neuer could she get them againe till this day.

This (Gentlemen) was my course of life, and thus I got much by villany, and spent it amongst whores as carelesly: I sildome or neuer listened to the admonition of my freendes, neither did the xi.
fall of other men learne me to beware, and therefore am I brought now to this end: yet little did I think to haue laid my bones in Fraunce: I thought indeed that Tyburne would at laſt haue shakt me by the necke: but hauling done villany in England, this was alwaies my course, to flip ouer into the Low Countries, and there for a while play the souldiour, and partly that was the cause of my comming hither: for growing odious in and about London, for my filching, lifting, nipping, foysting and croftiting, that euery one held me in contempt, and almost disdained my companie, I resolued to come ouer into Fraunce: by bearing Armes to winne some credite, determining with my felfe to become a true man. But as men, though they chaunge Countries, alter not their minds: so giuen ouer by God into a reprobate fence, I had no feeling of goodnes, but with the dogge fell to my olde vomit, and héere moſt wickedly I haue committed facrilege, robd a Church, and done other mischeeuouſ pranks, for which juſtly I am condemned and muſt suffer death: whereby I learne, that revenge deferd is not quittanſt: that though God suffer the wicked for a time yet hée paies home at length; for while I laſciuoſly lead a carelesſe life, if my friendes warned mee of it, I scoft at them, & if they told me of the gallowes, I would sweare it
was my deffenie, and now I haue proued my felfe
no lyar: yet muft I die more basely and bee hangd
out at a window.

Oh Countrymen and Gentlemen, I haue helde
you long, as good at the first as at the laft, take
then this for a fare well: Trust not in your owne
wits, for they will become too wilful oft, and
fo deceiue you. Boast not in strenght, nor stand
not on your manhood so to maintain quarrels;
for the end of brawling is confufion: but vfe your
courage in defence of your country, and then feare
not to die; for the bullet is an honorable death.
Beware of whores, for they be the Syrens that
draw men on to destruc{ion, their sweet words are
inchantments, their eyes allure, and their beauties
bewitch: Oh take heede of their perswafions, for
they be Crocodiles, that when they weepe, destroy.
Truth is honorable, and better is it to be a poore
honest man, than a rich & wealthy thëëse: for the
fairest end is the gallowes, and what a shame is it
to a mans freends, when hée dies so basely. Scorne
not labour (Gentlemen) nor hold not any courfe
of life bad or servile, that is profitable and honest,
least in givinge yourselues ouer to idlenesse, and
hauing no yeerly maintenance, you fall into many
prejudiciall mischiefs. Contemne not the vertuous
counfaile of a frend, / despise not the hearing of
Gods Ministres, fcoffe not at the Magistrates,
THE LIFE AND DEATH

but feare God, honor your Prince, and loue your country, then God will bleffe you, as I hope he will do me for all my manifolde offences, and so Lord into thy hands I commit my spirit: and with that he himselfe sprung out at the window and died.

Here by the way you shall vnderstand, that going ouer into Fraunce, he neare vnto Arx robd a Church, & was therefore condemned, and having no gallowes by, they hangd him out at a window, faffning the roape about the Bar: and thus this Ned Brown died miserably, that all his life time had beene full of mischiefe & villany, sleightly at his death regarding the state of his soule. But note a wonderfull judgement of God shewed vpon him after his death: his body béeing taken down, & buried without the towne, it is verified, that in the night time there came a company of Wolues, and tore him out of his graue, and eate him vp, where as there lay many fouldiers buried, & many dead carcasses, that they might haue prayde on to haue filled their hungry paunches. But the judgments of God as they are iuft, so they are inscrutable: yet thus much we may conieecture, that as he was one that delighted in rapine and theft in his life, so at his death the rauenous Wolues deuoured him, & pluckt him out of his graue, as a man not worthy
to be admitted to the honor of any buryall. Thus haue I set downe the life and death of *Ned Browne*, a famous Cutpurse and Conny-catcher, by whose example if any be profited, I haue the desired ende of my labour.

FINIS.
XXVII.

THE DEFENCE

OF

CONEYCATCHING.

1592.
NOTE.

For the unique exemplar of 'The Defence of Conny catching' I am indebted to the Huth Library. It was formerly in the possession of J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps, Esq., who reprinted it very handsomely in twenty-six copies only, "London: Printed by J. E. Adlard, Bartholomew Close, 1859," sm. 8vo, pp. vi, 67. Unfortunately the Copyist served the good Editor badly, as the reproduction has a considerable number of bad misprints and misreadings and droppings of lines, etc. By the latter are not meant the perhaps excusable but not at all called for mutilations of certain words, or omission of side-notes, etc. As with Greene's own 'Conny' books, the original wood-cut on the title-page of the 'Defence' is given in absolute facsimile, in all our reproductions. Curiously enough, the daintily morocco-bound Huth exemplar is lettered 'Greene: Defence of Conny Catching.' The most superficial reading of the clever 'Defence' would have shown that it is against, not by Greene. One singular story or bit of gossip in it, about our Author's double sale of 'Orlando Furioso,' is further noticed in the Life, in Vol. I. This tractate consists of eighteen leaves sm. 4to, mainly in black letter. The books by Greene herein attacked were doubtless his 'Notable Discovery' and 'Groundwork,' as before. It was inevitable to include this 'Defence' in our collection of the works of Greene, and equally so that it should find a place here immediately after the closing 'Conny' book. For other books about Greene, see annotated Life in Vol. I.—G.
THE DEFENCE OF
Conny catching.

OR

A CONVERSATION OF THOSE
two injurious Pamphlets published by R. G. against
the practitioners of many Nimble-witted
and myyttical Sciences.

By Cuthbert Cunny-catcher, Licentiate in Whittington Colledge.

Qui bene latuit bene vixit, dominatur enim
fraus in omnibus.

Printed at London by A. I. for Thomas Gubbins
and are to be sold by John Busbie. 1592. (4°.)
To all my Good Frends
Health.

As Plato (my good friendes) travelled from Athens to Aegypt, and from thence through sundry clymes to increase his knowledge: so I as desirous as hee to search the deapth of those liberall Artes wherein I was a profefour, lefte my studie in Whittington Colledge & traced the country to grow famous in my facultie, so that I was so expert in the Art of Cony-catchinge by my continuall practife, that the learned Philosopher Jacke Cuttes, whose deepe insight into this science had drawn him thrife through every gaole in England, meeting of mee at Maidstone, gaue mee the bucklers as the subtellest that euer he sawe in that quaint and mysticall forme of Foolosophie: for if euer I brought my Conny but to crush a potte of ale with mee, I was as sure of all the crownes in his purse, as if hee had conveyed them into my proper posseffion by a deede of gifte with his owne hande.
TO THE READERS.

At Dequoy, Mumchaunce, Catch-dolt, Oure-le-bourfe, Non est possible, Dutch Noddie, or Irish one and thirtie, none durft euer make compare with me for excellence: but as fo many heads fo many wits, fo some that would not stoope a farding at cardes, would venter all the byte in their boung at dice. Therefore had I cheates for the very life, of the squariers, langrets, gourds, stoppedice, high-men, low-men, and dice barde for all aduauntages: that if I fetcht in anie nouyce eyther at tables, or anie other game of hazard, I would bee sure to strippe him of all that his purse had in Effe, or his credyt in Possie, ere the simple Connie and I parted.

When neyther of these would serue, I had conforts that could verse, nippe, and foyst, so that I had a superficial fight into every profitable facultie. Insomuch that my principles grew authenticall, and I so famous, that had I not beene crot by thofe two pecuiff Pamphlets, I might at the nexte Midfommer haue worne Doctor Stories cappe for a fauor. For I trauelled almost throughout all England, admired for my ingenious capacitie: till comming about Exceter, I began to exercise my art, and drawing in a Tanner for a tame Conie, affoone as he had loft two shillings he made this replie. Sirha, although you haue a liuery on your backe, and a cognifance to countenance you withal,
and beare the port of a Gentleman, yet I see you are a false knave and a Conny-catcher, and this your companion your fetter, and that before you and I part Ile proue.

At these wordes Conny-catcher and Setter, I was driuen into as great a maze, as if one had dropt out of the cloudes, to heare a pesant cant the wordes of art belonging to our trade: yet I set a good face on the matter and asked him what he ment by Cony-catching. Marry (q. he) although it is your praefi[e]s, yet I haue for 3. pence bought a little Pamphlet, that hath taught me to smoke such a couple of knaues as you be. When I heard him talke of smoaking, my heart waxed cold, and I began to gather into him gently. No no (q. he) you canot verse vpon me, this booke hath taught me to beware of crofbiting: / And so to be breefe he vfed me curteoufly, and that night cauf'd the Conftable to lodge mee in prifon, & the nexte morning I was carried before the Iustice, where likewise he had this cursed booke of Conycatching, so that hee could tel the secretes of mine art better then my selfe: whereupon after strict examination I was sent to the gaole, & at the Sessions by good hap & some friend that my money procured mee, I was delivered. Assfone as I was at liberty, I got one of these bookes, & began to toffe it ouer very deuoutly, wherin I found our art so perfectly

TO THE READERS.
anatomized, as if he had bene practitioner in our facultie forty winters before: then with a deepe sigh I began to curse this R. G. that had made a publike spoyle of so noble a science, and to exclaime against that palpable affe whosoeuer, that would make any penman priuy to our secret sciences. But see the sequel, I smoothered my sorowe in silence, and away I trudged out of Devonshire, & went towards Cornwall, & comming to a simple Ale-house to lodge, I found at a square table hard by the fire halfe a dozen countrie Farmars at cardes. The sight of these penny-fathers at play, draue me straight into a pleasant passion, to bleffe fortune that had offred such sweet opportunity to exercife my wits, & fill my purfe with crowns: for I coueted all the mony they had mine, by proper interest. As thus I stood looking on them playing at crof-rufte, one was taken reuoking, whereat the other saide; what neighbour wil you play the cony-catcher with vs? no no, we have read the booke as wel as you. Neuer went a cup of small beare so sorrowfully down an Ale-knights belly in a frofty morning, as that word stroke to my hart, & that for feare of trouble I was fain to try my good hap at square play, at which fortune fauouring mee, I wan twenty shillings, and yet doe as simply as I could, I was not onelie suspected, but called Conny-catcher
and crosse-biter. But away I went with the money, and came presently to London, where I no sooner arrived amongst the crew, but I heard of a second parte worse then the first, which drew me into such a great choller, that I began to enquire what this R. G. should bee. At last I learned that hee was a scholler, and a Maister of Artes, and a Conny-catcher in his kinde, though not at cards, and one that fannoured good fellowes, so they were not palpable offendours in such desperate lawes: wherevpon reading his booke, and suruying euery line with deepe judgement, I began to note folly in the man, that would straine a Gnat, and lette passe an Elephant: that would touch small scapes, and lette grosse faultes passe without any reprehension. Infomuch that I resolued to make an Apologie, and to aunswer his libellous inuestiges, and to prowe that we Conny-catchers are like little flies in the graffe, which liue on little leaues and doe no more harme: whereas there bee in Englande other professions that bee great Conny-catchers and caterpillers, that make barraine the field wherein they baite.

Therefore all my good friends vouch of my paines, and pray for my proceedings, for I meane to have a bout with this R. G. and to giue him such a veny, that he shalbe afrayd heereafter to disparage that mysticall science of Conny-catching:
if not, and that I proue too weake for him in sophistrie, I meane to borrowe Will Bickertons blade, of as good a temper as Morglay King Arthures sword was, and so challenge him to the single combat: But desirous to ende the quarrell with the penne if it be possible, heare what I haue learned in Whittington Colledge.

Yours in cardes and dice

Cuthbert Cony-catcher.
THE DEFENCE OF CONNY-CATCHING.

Cannot but wonder maister R. G. what Poeticall fury made you so fantastick, to wryte against Conny-catchers? Was your braine so barraine that you had no other subiect? or your wittes so dried with dreaming of loue Pamphlettes, that you had no other humour left, but satirically with Diogenes, to snarle at all mens manners! You neuer founde in Tully nor Aristotle, what a fetter or a verfer was.

It had been the part of a Scholler, to haue written seriosly of some graue subiect, either Philosopically to haue shewn how you were proficient in Cambridge, or diuinely to haue mani- fested your religion to the world. Such truiuall trinkets and threedbare trash, had better seemed T. D. whose braines beaten to the yarking vp of Ballades, might more lawfully haue glaunst at x1.
THE DEFENCE OF

the quaint conceites of conny-catching and cross-fe-biting.

But to this my objection, mee thinkes I heare your masship learnedly reply, *Nascimur pro patria*: Every man is not borne for himselfe, but for his country: and that the ende of all studious indevours ought to tende to the advancing of vertue, or suppressing of vice in the common-wealth. So that you haue herein done the part of a good subject, and a good scholler, to anatomize such secret villainies as are practised by cosoning companions, to the overthower of the simple people: for by the discovery of such pernicious lawes, you seeke to roote out of the common-wealth, such ill and licentious living persons, as do *Ex alieno suco viuere, liue of the sween of other mens browes*, and under subtil shifts of witte abused, seeke to ruine the flourishing estate of *Englande*. These you call vipers, moathes of the common-wealth, caterpillers worse then God rayned downe on *Egypt*, rotten flesh which must / be diuided from the whole.

*Ense resecandum est ne pars sincera trahatur.*

This maister R. G. I know will be your answere as it is the pretended cause of your injurious Pamphlets. And indeede it is very well done, but greater had your praise been, if you had entered into the nature of more grosse abusses, and fet
CONNY-CATCHING.

downe the particular enormities that growe from suche palpable villanies. For truth it is, that this is the Iron age, wherein iniquitie hath the vpper hande, and all conditions and estates of men seeke to liue by their wittes, and he is counted wisest, that hath the deepest in sight into the getting of gaines: euery thing now that is found profitable, is counted honest and lawfull: and men are valued by their wealth not by their vertues. Hee that cannot dissemble cannot liue, and men put their sonnes now a dayes Apprentises, not to learne trades and occupations, but craftes and mysteries. 

If then witte in this age be counted a great patrimony, and subtiltie an inseparrable accident to all estates, why should you bee so spitefull maister R. G. to poore Conny-catchers aboue all the rest, sith they are the simplest soules of all in shifting to liue in this ouer wise world?

But you play like the Spider that makes her webbe to intrap and snaire little Flyes, but weaues it so flenderly, that the great ones breake through without any dammage. You straine Gnats, and passe ouer Elephants; you scoure the pond of a fewe croakyng Frogges, and leaue behinde an infinite number of most venemous Scorpions. You decypher poore Conny-catchers, that perhaps with a tricke at cardes, winne fortie shillings from a churle that can spare it, and neuer talke of those
Caterpillers that vndoo the poore, ruine whole Lordships, infect the common-wealth, and delight in nothing but in wrongfull extorting and pur-loyning of pelfe, whenas such be the greatest Connycatchers of all, as by your leaue maister R. G. I wil make manifest.

Sir reverence on your worship, had you such a moate in your eye, that you could not see those Fox-furd Gentlemen that hyde vnder their gownes faced with foynes, more falshood then all the Conny-catchers in England beside, those miserable Usurers (I meane) that like Vultures pray vppon the spoyle of the poore, sleeping/with his neighbors pledges all night in his bosome, and feeding upon forfaits and penalties, as the rauens doe vppon carren? If his poore neighbor want to supply his need, eyther for his household necessaties, or his rent at the day, he wil not lende a peny for charitie, all his money is abroad: but if he offer him either cow or sow, mare or horfe, or the very corne scarce sprowted out of the ground to sel, so the bargaine may be cheape, though to the beggery of the poore man, hee choppes with him straight, and makes the poore Conny fare the worfe all the yeare after. Why write you not of these Conny-catchers v Maister R. G.?

Besides if pawnes come, as the leafe of a house, or the fee fimple in mortgage, hee can out of his
furd cassocke draw money to lend: but the old Cole hath such quirkes and quiddities in the conveyance, such provisoes, such dayes, howers, nay minutes of payments, that if his neighbor breake but a moment, he takes the forfayt, and like a pinke-eyed Ferret so clawes the poore Cony in the burrow, that he leaues no haire on his breach nor on his backe ere he partes with him. Are not these vipers of the Commonwelth, and to be exclaimde against, not in smal Pamphlets, but in great volumes?

You set downe how there bee requisite Setters and Verfers in Conny-catching, and be there not so I pray you in Usury? for when a yoong youthful Gentleman, giuen a little to lash out liberalley, wanteth money, makes hee not his moane firft to the Broker, as subtil a knaue to induce him to his ouerthrowe, as the wylieft Setter or Verfer in England? and he must be feede to speake to the Ufurer, and haue so much in the pound for his labour: then he shal haue graunt of money and commodities together, so that if he borrow a hundred pound, he shal haue fortie in filuer, and threescore in wares, dead stuffe God wot; as Lute strings, Hobby horfes, or (if he be greatly fauored) browne paper or cloath, and that shootes out in the lash. Then his lande is turned ouer in statute or recognizance for fixe moneths and fixe moneths, so
that he payes some thirty in the hundred to the 
Usurer, beside the Scriuener he hath a blind 
share: but when he comes to fel his threescore 
pound commodities, tis wel if he get fiue and 
thirtie. /

Thus is the poore gentleman made a meere and 
simple Conny, and versed vpon to the vtermost, 
and yet if he breake his day, loseth as much land 
as cost his father a thousand markes.

Is not this cooßenage and Conny-catching 
Maiſter R. G. and more daily practifed in Eng-
land, and more hurtful then our poore shifting at 
Cardes, and yet your mafhippe can winke at the 
cause? they be wealthy but Cuthbert Conny-
catcher cares for none of them no more then 
they care for him, and therfore wil reueale all. 
And because Maiſter R. G. you were pleafant in 
examples, Ile tel you a tale of an Usurer, done 
within a mile of a knaues head, and since the 
Cuckow fung laſt, and it fell out thus.

A pleafant tale of an Usurer.

It fortuned that a yoong gentleman not farre off 
from Cockermouth, was somewhat lipt behind hand, 
and growne in debt, so that he durft hardly shew 
his head for feare of his creditors, and having 
wife and children to maintaine, although he had 
a proper land, yet wanting money to stocke his
ground, he liued very bare: whereupon he determined with himselfe to goe to an olde penny-father that dwelt hard by him, and to borrow some money of him, and so to lay his land in morgage for the repayment of it.

He no sooner made the motion but it was accepted, for it was a goodly Lordship, worth in rent of affise seuen score pound by the yeare, and did abbut upon the Usurers ground, which drew the old churle to be maruellous willing to disburse money, so that he was content to lende him two hundred markes for three yeare according to the statute, so that he might haue the land for the assurance of his money.

The gentleman agreed to that, and promised to acknowledge a statute staple to him, with letters of defeyfance. The Usurer (although he likt this wel, and saw the yong man offered more than reason required) yet had a further fetch to haue the land his whatsoeuer should chaunce, and therefore he began to verse vpon the poore Conny thus.

Sir (quoth he) if I did not pittie your estate, I would not lende you my money at such a rate: for whereas you haue it after ten pounds / in the hundred, I can make it worth thirtie. But seeing the distresse you your wife and children are in, and considering all growes through your owne
liberall nature, I compassionate you the more, and would do for you as for mine owne sonne: therefore if you shal thinke good to follow it, I will giue you fatherly aduise: I knowe you are greatly indebted, and haue many vnmercifull creditors, and they haue you in fuit and I doubt ere long wil haue some extent againft your lands, so shal you be vtterly vndone and I greatly incumbred. Therefore to auoyd all this, in my judgement it were beft for you to make a deed of gift of all your landes, without condition or promise, to some one faythful friend or other, in whom you may repose credite, so shal your enemies haue no aduauntage againft you: and seeing they shal haue nothing but your bare body lyable to their executions, they will take the more easie and speedy compositiion. I thinke this the surest way, and if you durft repose your selfe in me, God is my witnesse, I would be to you as your father if he lined. How say you to this compendious tale Maister R. G. could the proudest fetter or verfer in the world haue drawne on a Conny more cunningly:

Wel, againe to our young gentleman, who simply (with teares in his eyes to heare the kindnes of the Ufurer) thankt him hartily, and deferred not to put in prætie his counsell, for he made an absolute deed of gift from wife and
CONNY-CATCHING.

children to this Usurer of all his Lordshippe, and so had the two hundred markes vpon the playne forfait of a band.

To be short, the money made him and his merry, and yet he did husband it so wel, that he not onely duly paid the interest, but flockt his grounds, and began to grow out of debt, so that his creditors were willing to beare with him. Against the three yeares were expired, he made shift by the helpe of his friends for the money, and carryed it home to the Usurer, thanking him greatly, and cranuing a returne of his deede of gift. Nay soft sir (sayth the olde Churle) that bargaine is yet to make, the land is mine to mee and mine heyres for euer, by a deed of gift from your owne hand, and what can be more sure: take the money if you please, and there is your band, but for the Lordship I wil enter on it to morrow: yet if you wil be my tenant, you shal haue it before another, and that is all the / fauour you shal haue of me.

At this the Gentleman was amazed, and began to plead conscience with him, but in vaine: where-uppon he went sorrowfully home and told his wife, who as a woman halfe lunatike ran with hir little children to his house, and cryed out, but bootleffe: For although they called him before the chiefe of the country, yet sith the law had graunted him the fee simple thereof he would not part withal: so
that this distressed gentleman was faine to become tenant to this Usurer, and for two hundred marks to lose a Lordship worth six or seven thousand pounds. I pray you was not this an old Cony catcher M. R. G. that could lurth a poore Conny of so many thousands at one time? whether is our crossing at cardes more perillous to the common-welth than this cossenage for land? you winke at it, but I wil tel all, yet heare out the end of my tale, for as fortune fel out, the Usurer was made a Cony himselfe.

The gentleman and his wife smothering this with patience, she that had a reaching wit & hair brain revenghe in hir head, counseld hir husband to make a voyage from home & to stay a weeke or two: and (q. she) before you come againe you shal see mee venter faire for the land. The gentleman willing to let his wife practife hir wits, went his way, and left al to his wiuys discretion. She after hir husband was foure or five dayes from home, was visitd by the Usurer, who fed hir very kindly, and sent victuals to hir house, promi- sing to sup with hir that night, and that she should not want anything in hir husbands absence. The gentlewoman with gratious acceptance thankt him, and bad diuers of hir neighbors to beare him company, hauing a further reatch in hir heade then he suspected. For the olde Churle comming
an hower before Supper time, euen as she hirselfe would wish, for an amorous wehe or two, as olde Jades wynnie when they cannot wagge the tayle, began to be very pleafant with his tenant, and defired hir to fhew him al the roomes in hir houfe, and happily (faith he) if I die without issue, I may giue it to your children, for my confcience bids me be favorable to you.

The gentlewoman lead him through every part, and at laft brought him into a backe roome much like a backhouse, where she faid thus vnto him./

Sir, this roome is the moft vnhandfomeft in all the house, but if there were a dormar built to it, and these fhut windows made bay windows and glazd, it would make the propereft parlour in al the house: for (faith she) put your head out at this window, and looke what a fweete prospect belongs vnto it.

The Ufurer mistrusting nothing, thruft out his craftie fconce, and the Gentlewoman fhut to the windowe, and called her maids to helpe, where they bound and pinyond the caterpillers armes faft, and then ftood he with his head into a backe-yard, as if he had beene on a pillory, and struggle he durft not for stifling hirselfe. When she had him thus at the vauntage, she got a couple of fixe peny nayles and a hammer, and went into the yard, hauing her children attending vpon her,
every one with a sharpe knife in theyr handes, and then comming to him with a sterne countenance, shee looked as Medea did when she attempted reuenge against Iason. The Usurer seeing this tragedie, was afraid of his life, and cryed out, but in vaine, for her maydes made such a noyse, that his shrieking could not be heard, whilest shee nayled one eare faft to the windowe, and the other to the standhel: then began she to vse these words vnto him.

Ah vile and iniurious caterpillar, God hath sent thee to seeke thine owne reuenge, and now I and my children wil performe it. For sith thy wealth doth so countenance thee, that we cannot haue thee punisht for thy cooffenage, I my selfe wil bee Justice, Judge, and Executioner: for as the Pillory belongs to such a villain, so haue I nayled thy eares, and they shal be cut off to the perpetuall example of such purloining reprobates, and the executers shal bee these little infants, whose right without conscience or mercie thou so wrongfully deteineft. Looke on this olde Churle litle babes, this is he that with his cooffenage wil drive you to beg and want in your age, and at this instant brings your Father to all this present miserie, haue no pittie vpon him, but you two cut off his eares, and thou (quoth she to the eldest) cut off his nose, and so be reuenged on the villain whatfoeuer
fortune me for my labour. At this the Usurer cryed out, and bad her stay her children, and hee would restore the house & land again to hir husband. I cannot beleue thee base churle q. she, for thou that wouldst periure thyselfe against / so honest a Gentleman as my husband, wil not sticke to forswear thyselfe were thou at liberty and therefore I wil mangle thee to the uttermost. As thus she was ready to have her children fall upon him, one of hir maydes came running in, and told her, her neighbors were come to supper: bid them come in, quoth she, and behold this spectacle. Although the Usurer was passing loath to have his neighbors see him thus tyrannoufly vved, yet in they came, and when they saw him thus mannerly in a new made pillory, and his eares faft nayled, some wondred, some laught, and all stood amazed, till the Gentlewoman discours’d to them all the coosenage, and how she meant to be revenged: some of them perfwaded her to let him go, others were silent, and some bad him confesse: he hearing them debate the matter, and not to offer to helpe him, cryed out: why, and stand you staring on me neighbors, and wil not you saue my life? No, quoth the Gentlewoman, he or she that stirs to helpe thee shal pay dearely for it, and therefore my boyes, off with his eares: then he cryed out, but stay, and he would confesse all, when from
point to point he reheareth how he had cooffened hir husband by a deed of gift only made to him in trust, and there was content to giue him the two hundreth markes freely for amends, and to yeeld vp before any men of worship the land againe into his possession, and vpon that he bad them all beare witnes. Then the gentlewoman let loose his eares, and let slip his head, and away went he home with his bloody lugges, and tarryed not to take part of the meat he had sent, but the gentlewoman & her neighbors made merry therwith and laught hartily at the vlage of the vfurier. The next day it was bruted abroad, and came to the eares of the worshipful of the country, who sate in commission vppon it, and found out the cooffenage of the Ufurier, so they praifed the witte of the Gentlewoman, restored her husband to the land, and the old churle remained in discredit, and was a laughing flocke to all the country all his life after.

I pray you what say you to Mounfer the Miller with the gilden thumbe, whether thinke you him a Connycatcher or no? that robs every poore man of his meale and corne, and takes towle at his owne pleasure, how many Conyes doth hee take vp in a yeare? for when he brings them wheat to the Mill he fels them meale of their owne corne in the market. I omit Miles the Millers cooffenage for wenching affaires, as no doubt in these
causes they bee mighty Cony-catchers, and meane to speake of their pollicie in filtching and stealing of meale. For you must note, that our iolly Miller doth not only verse vpon the poore and rich for their towle, but hath false hoppers conveyed vnder the fai of his Mill, where al the best of the meale runs by, this is, if the partie be by that bringeth the corne: but because many men haue many eyes, the Miller will drive them off for their griest for a day or two, and then he playes his pranks at his owne pleasure. I need not tel that stale ieast of the Gentlemans Miller that kept Court and Leet once euery weeke, and vfed to set in euery sacke a candle, and so summon the owners to appeare by their names: if they came not, as they were farre inough from that place, then he amerced them, and so tooke treiple towle of euery sacke. One night amongst the rest, the Gentleman his maister was vnder the Mill, and heard all his knauery, how euery one was called, and paid his amerciament: at laft he heard his owne name called, and then stepping vp the Ladder, he bad stay, for he was there to make his appearance. I do imagine that the Miller was blanke, and perhaps his Maister called him knaue, but the Fox the more he is cursd the better he fares, and the oftener the Miller is called theefe, the richer he waxeth: and therefore doe men
rightly by a by word bid the Miller put out, and if he asketh what, they say a theeues head and and a theeues paire of eares: for such graund Cony-catchers are these Millers, that he that cannot verse upon a poore mans facke, is said to be borne with a golden thumbe. But that you may see more plainly theyr knauery, Ile tel you a pleasant tale, performed not many yeares since by a Miller in Enfield Mil, ten miles from London, and an Alewiues boy of Edmonton, but because they are al at this present aliue, I wil conceale their names, but thus it fel out.

A pleasant Tale of a Miller and an Alewiues boy of Edmonton.

An Alewife of Edmondton, who had a great vent for spiced Cakes, sent her sone often to Enfield Mil for to haue her wheat ground, so that the Boy who was of a quicke spirit and rype wit, grew very familiar both with the Miller and his man, and could get his corne sooner put in the Mil then any Boy in the country beside. It fortuned on a time, that this good wife wanting meale, bad her Boy hie to the Mil, and be at home that night without faile, for she had not a pint of floure in the house. Jacke her sone, for so we wil cal his name, layes his facke on his mares backe, and
away he rides singeing towards Endfield: as he rode, he mette at the washes with the Miller, and gaue him the time of the day, Godfather quoth he, whither ride you? to London Jacke quoth the Miller: Oh good Godfather quoth the boy tel mee what store of grist is at the Mil? marry great store quoth the Miller: but Jacke if thou wilt do me an arrant to my man, ile send thee by a token that thou shalt haue thy corn cast on & ground asfoone as thou commest. Ile say and doe what you wil to be dispatcht, for my mother hath neyther Cakes nor flour at home: then Jacke faith the Miller, bid my man grind thy corne next, by that token he looke to my Bitch and feed her wel. I wil Godfather faith the Boy, and rides his way, and marueiled with himself what Bitch it was that he bad his man feede, considering for two or three yeares he had vide to the Mil, and neuer saw a Dog nor Bitch, but a little prickeard Shault, that kept the Mil doore. Riding thus musing with himselfe, at laft he came to Endfield, and there he had his corne wound up: asfoon as he came vp the stairs, the Millers man being some-what sleepy began to aske Jack drowsily what newes. Marry quoth the Boy, the newes is this, that I must haue my corne laid on next: soft Jacke quoth the Millers man, your turne wil not come afore midnight, but ye are always in haft,
soft fire makes sweet mault, your betters shal be ferved afore you this time. Not so quoth the Boy, for I met my Godfather at the washes riding to London, and tolde him what haft I had, and so he bids my greift shal be layde on next, by that token you muft looke to his Bitch and feed her wel. At that the Millers man smilde, and said he should be the next, and so rofe vp and turned a pinne behind the Hopper. Jacke markt al this, and beeing a wily and a witty Boy, mused where this Bitch shou'd be, and seeing none began to suspect some knauery, and therefore being very fami/liar, was bold to looke about in euery corner, while the man was busie about the Hopper: at laft Jacke turning vp a cloath that hung before the Trough, spied vnder the Hopper belowe, where a great Poake was tyed with a cord almoft ful of fine flooure, that ranne at a false hole vnderneath, and could not be spyed by any meanes. Jacke seeing this, beganne to suspect this was the Millers Bitch that hee commanded his man to feede, and so smiled and let it alone: at laft when the corne was ground of that was in the Hopper, Jacke layde on his, and was very busie about it himselfe, so that the Millers man set him downe and tooke a nap, knowing the Boye could looke to the mill almoft as wel as himselfe: Jacke all this while had an eye to the Bitch, and determined
at last to flip her haulter, which he warily performed, for when his corne was ground and he had put vp his meale, he whipst asunder the cord with his knife that held the Poake, and thrust it into the mouth of his sacke: now there was in the Poake a bushell and more of passing fine floure, that the Millers bitch had eaten that day: asfoone as Jacke had tyed vp his sacke, there was striving who should laye on corne next, so that the Millers man wakete, and Jacke desiring one to helpe him vp with his corne tooke his leaue, and went his way, rydying merely homeward, smiling to thinke how he had coufoned the Miller: as he roade, at that same place where he mette the Miller outward, he met him homeward. How now Jacke quoth the Miller hast ground? I, I thanke you Godfather quoth the Boy: but didst remember my arrant to my man sayes he, didst bid him looke to my Bitch wel? Oh Godfather quoth the Boy, take no care for your Bitch, she is wel, for I haue her here in my sacke whelpes and all: away rydes Jacke, at this laughing, and the Miller grieu ing, but when he found it true, I leaue you to gueffe how hee and his man dealt togener, but how the Alewife sported at the knauery of her sonne when he told her all the ieast, that imagine, but howsoever for all that, Jack was euer welcome to the Mill and ground before any, and whose foever sacke
fedde the Bitch, Jacke scapt euer towle-free, that hee might conceale the Millers subtiltie.

Was not this Miller a Conny-catcher maister R. G.? What should I talke of the baser sort of men, whose occupation cannot be vpholden without craft, there is no mysterie nor science almoost, wherein a man may thrive, without it be lincked to this famous Art of Conny-catching. The Ale-wife vnles she nicke her Pots and Conny-catch her / guests with stone Pottes and petty Cannes, can hardly paye her Brewer, nay and yet that wil not serve, the chalke must walke to set vp now & then a shilling or two too much, or else the rent wil not bee answered at the quarter day, besides oftrey, faggots, and faire chambring, and pretty wenches that haue no wages, but what they get by making of beddes. I know some Taphouses about the Subberbes, where they buy a shouder of mutton for two groats, and fel it to their gheuest for two shillings, and yet haue no female friends to sup withal: let such take heed, least my fathers white Horse loose saddle & bridle & they go on foote to the diuel on pilgrimage. Tuske maister R. G. God is my witnesse, I haue scene Chaunlers about London haue two paire of waites, and when the searchers come, they shewe them those that are sealed, but when their poore neighbors buy ware they vse them that lack
CONNY-CATCHING.

weight. I condemne not all, but let such amend as are toucht at the quick. And is not this flat Conny-Catching, yes, if it please you maship & worser. Why, the base sort of Oflters haue their shifts, & the crue of S. Patrickes Costerdmongers, can sell a simple man a crab for a pipping. And but that I haue loued wine wel, I wold touch both the Vintner and his bufh, for they haue such brewing and tunning, such chopping and changing, such mingling & mixing what of wine with water in the quart pot, and tempering one wine with another in the vesse, that it is hard to get a neate cup of wine and simple of itselfe, in most of our ordinary Tauerns, & do not they make poore men connies, that for their currant mony giue them countefeit wine.

What say you to the Butcher with his prickes, that hath hath pollicies to pufe vp his meate to please the eye? is not al his craft vsed to draw the poore Conny to ryd him of his ware? Hath not the Draper his darke shope to shadow the dye and wooll of his cloth, and all to make the country Gentleman or Farmer a conny? What trade can maintaine his traffique? what science vphold itself? what man liue, vnleffe he grewe into the nature of a Cony-catcher? Doo not the Lawyers make long Pleaes, stand vpon their demurres, and haue their quirks and quiddities to make his poore Client
a Cony! If speake not generally for so they be the ministers of iustice, and the Patrons of the poore mens right, but particularly of such as hold gaines their God, and esteeme more of coyne then of conscience. I remember by the way a merry iest performed by a Foole, yet wittily hit home at hazard, as blinde men shoothe the Crow. /

A pleasant Tale of Will Sommers.

King Henry the eight of famous memory, walking one day in his priuy Garden, with Will Sommers his Foole, it fortuned that two Lawyers had a suite vnto his maiestie for one piece of grounde that was almost out of leafe and in the Kingses gift, and at time put vp their Supplication to his highnesse, and at that instant one of the Pantry that had been a long seruiture, had spyed out the same land, and exhibited his petition for the same gift, so that in one houre, all the three Supplications were giuen to the King, which his highnesse noting, and being as then pleasantly disposed, he revealed it to them that were by him, how there were three Fishes at one bayte, and all gapte for a benefice, and hee stood in doubt on whome to bestowe it, and so shewed them the Supplications: the Courtiers spoke for their felow, except two that were feed by the Lawyers, and they particularly pleaded for their friendes, yelding
many reasons to the King on both sides. At last his majestie sayd, hee would referre the matter to Will Sommers, which of them his Foole thought moft worthy of it shou’d haue the lande. Will was glad of this, and loued him of the Pantrie wel, and resolued he shou’d haue the ground, but the Foole brought it about with [this] pretty ieft: Marry quoth he, what are thefe two Lawiers? I Will faide the King: then quoth the Foole, I wil vfe them as they vfe their poore clients. Looke here quoth he, I haue a Walnut in my hand, and I wil diuide it among the three, so Will crackt it, and gaue to one Lawyer one fhel, and to an other the other fhel, and to him of the Pantry the meat, so shal thy gift be Harry, quoth he, this Lawyer shal haue good Bookes, and this, faire promises, but my felow of the Pantry shal haue the land. For thus deale they with their clyents, two men goe to two, and spende all they haue vpon the Lawe, and at laft haue nothing but bare fhales for their labour. At this, the King and his Noble men laught: the Yeoman of the Pantry had the gift, and the Lawyers went home with fleas in their eares, by a Fooles verdite. I rehearst this Act to shew how men of Lawe, feede on poore mens purses, and makes their country clyents, oftentimes simple connyes. But leauing these common courfes and trivial examples, I will shew
you maister R. G. of a kinde of Conny-catchers, that as yet passeth al these.

There bee in Englande, but especially about London, certayne quaint, pickt, and neate companions, attyred in their apparel, eyther alla / mode de Fraunce, with a fide Cloake, and a hat of a high blocke, and a broad brimme, as if hee could with his head cosmographifie the world in a moment, or else Allespanyole, with a straight bombafta fleueue like a quaille pipe, his short Cloake, and his Rapier hanging as if he were entering the Lift to a desperate Combate: his beard squared with such Art, eyther with his muftachies after the lafh of Lions, standing as fitte as if he wore a Ruler in his mouth, or else nickte off with the Italian cut, as if he ment to proffesse one faith with the upper lippe, and an other with his nether lippe, and then hee muft be Marquisadod, with a fide peake pendent, eyther fharpe lyke the fingle of a Deere, or curtold lyke the broad ende of a Moule fpace. This Gentleman forsooth, hanteth Tabling houses, Tauerns, and such places, where yong nouices resort, & can fit his humour to all companies, and openly shadoweth his disguise with the name of a Traueller, so that he wil have a superficiall insight into certaine phraffes of euerie language, and pronounce them in such a grace, as if almoft
he were that Countryman borne: then shal you heare him vaunt of his travels, and tel what wonders he hath seene in strange countries: how he hath bin at Saint Iames of Compostella in Spaine, at Madril in the Kings Court: and then drawing out his blade, hee claps it on the boord and sweares he bought that in Toledo: then wil he roue to Venice, and with a sigh, discouer the situation of the citie, how it is seated two Leagues from Terra firma, in the Sea, and speake of Rialto Treuifo and Murano, where they make Glasses: and to set the young getlemans teeth an edge, he will make a long tale of La Strado Courtizano, wher the beauti-ful Courtizans dwel, discribing their excellency, and what angelical creatures they be and how amorously they wil entertaine strangers. Tush, he wil discourse the state of Barbary, and there to Eschites and Alcaires, and from thence leape to Fraunce, Denmarke, and Germany. After all concluding thus.

What is a Gentleman (faith he) without trauaile: euen as a man without one eye. The sight of sundry countries made Vlifes so famous: bought witte is the sweetest, and experience goeth beyond all Patrymonies. Did young Gentlemen, as wel as I, know the pleasure & profit of trauel, they would not keep them at home within their native continent: but visit the world, & win more wise-
dome in travailing two or three yeeres, then all the wealth their Ancestors left them to possesse. Ah the sweet sight of ladies, the strange wonders in cities and the diuers manners of men and theyr conditions, were able to rauish a yong Gentlemans fences with the surfeit of content: and what is a thousand pound spent to the obtaining of those pleasures?

All these Nouelties doth this pipned Bragout boaft on, when his only trauaile hath been to look on a faire day, from Douer Clifts to Callis, neuer hauing ftept a foot out of England, but furueyed the Maps, and heard others talke what they knew by experience. Thus decking himfelfe like the Daw with the faire feathers of other birds, and discoursing what he heard other men report, hee grew fo plausible among yoong Gentlemen, that he got his Ordinary at the leaft, and fome gratious thanks for his labour. But happily some amongst many, tickled with the desire to fee strange countries, and drawne on by his alluring words, would ioyne with him, and queftion if he meant euer to trauaile againe. He ftraight after he hath bitten his peake by the end, Alla Neopolitano begins thus to reply.

Sir, although a man of my trauel and experience might be satisfièd in the figh of countries, yet fo infaciat is the desire of trauailing that if perhaps
a yong Gentleman of a liberal and courteous nature were defirous to see Jerusalem or Constantinople, would he wel acquit my paines and followe my counsaile, I would bestow a yeare or two with him out of England. To be breefe, if the Gentleman jumpe with him, then doth he cause him to sel some Lordship, and put some thousand or two thousand pound in the banke to be receyued by letters of exchange: and because the gentleman is ignorant, my yong Maister his guide must haue the disposing of it: which he so wel sets out, that the poore gentleman neuer sees any returne of his mony after. Then must store of suites of apparel be bought and furnisht every way: at laft, he names a ship wherein they should passe, and so downe to Grauesend they go, and there he leaues the yoong nouice, fleet of his money and wo begone, as farre from trauaile as Miles the merry Cobler of Shoreditch, that swore he would never trauaile further, than from his shop to the Alehouse. I pray you cal you not these fine witted fellowes Conny-catchers Maister R. G.:

But now Sir by your leaue a little, what if I should proue you a Conny-catcher Maister R. G. would it not make you blush at the matter? I le go as neare to it as the Fryer did to his Hoftefse mayde, when the Clarke of the parish tooke him at Leuatem at midnight. Aske the Queens Players,
if you fold them not Orlando Furioso for twenty Nobles, and when they were in the country, fold the same Play to the Lord Admirals men for as much more. Was not this plaine Conny-catching Maister R. G.?

But I heare when this was objected, that you made this excuse: that there was no more faith to be held with Plaiers, then with them that valued faith at the price of a feather: for as they were Comedians to act, so the actions of their liues were Cameleon like, that they were vncertaine, variable, time pleasers, men that measured honestie by profite, and that regarded their Authors not by defart, but by necessitie of time. If this may serve you for a shadow, let mee vse it for an excuse of our Card Conny-catching: for when wee meet a country Farmar with a ful purfe, a miserable miser, that eyther rackes his Tenants rents, or felles his graine in the market at an unreasonable rate: we hold it a devotion to make him a Conny, in that he is a Caterpiller to others, and gets that by pilling and polling of the poore that we strip him of by sleight and agilitie of wit.

Is there not heere resident about London, a crew of terryble Hackiters in the habite of Gentlemen, wel appareld, and yet some weare bootes for want of stockings, with a locke worn at theyr lefte eare for their mistrefse favour, his Rapyer Alla revolto,
his Poynado pendent ready for the stab, and cautilevarfè like a warlike Magnifico: yet for all this outward shew of pride, inwardly they be humble in minde, and despise worldly welth, for you shal neuer take them with a penny in theyr purse. These Souldados, for vnder that profession most of them wander, haue a pollicie to scourge Alehoufes, for where they light in, they neuer leape out, till they haue shewed theyr Arithmatike with chalke on euery poft in the house, figured in Cyphers like round Os, till they make the goodman cry O, O, O, as if hee shou'd cal an O yes at Size or Sessions. Now sir they haue sundry shifts to maintaine them in this versing, for eyther they creepe in with the goodwife and so vndoo the goodman, or els they beare it out with great brags if the Hoft be simple, or els they trip him in some wordes when he is tipsy, that he hath spoken against some Justice of peace or other, or some other great man: and then they hold him at a bay with that, til his backe almoft breake. Thus shift they from house to house, hauing this prouerbe amongst them: Such must eate as are hungry and they must pay that haue money. Call you not these Conny catchers Maister R. G.? /

It were an endlesse peece of work, to discouer the abhominable life of brokers, whose shops are the very temples of the deuil, themselfes his
priests, and their books of account more damnable than the Alcoran fet out by Mahomet: for as they induce yoong gentlemen to pawne their lands, as I faid before: so they are ready (the more is the pitty that it is suffered) to receiuie any goods, howsoever it bee come by, hauing their shoppes (as they say) a lawful market to buy and sel in, so that whence growes so many Lifts about London, but in that they haue Brokers their friends, to buy whatsoeuer they purloyne & steale: And yet is the Picklocke, Lift, or Hooker, that brings ye stolen goods, made a flat Conny, and vsed as an Instrument onely of theyr villany: for supposse he hath lifted a gowne or a cloake, or so many parcels as are worth tenne pounds, and venters his life in hazard for the obtaining of it: the miserable Caterpiller the Broker will thinke hee dealeth liberally with him if he giue him forty shillings, so doth he not onely maintaine fellony, but like a theefe coosfens the theefe. And are not these grand Conny catchers Maifter R. G.?

I knew not farre from Fleetbridge a Haberdasher: it were a good deed to take Paine to tel his name, that tooke of a boy of seuen yeere old a Rapier worth forty shillings, and a fitchit taffata Hat woorth ten, and all for fiue shillinges: the Gentleman, father to the child, was sicke when necessitie droue him thus nigh, to lay his weapon
and his Bonnet to pawne, and asfoone as he recovered, which was within fixed weeks after, sent the money and twelue pence for the lone, to haue the parcels againe. But this Cutthrote's answer was, the Boy had made him a bil of fale of his hand for a moneth, and the day was broken, and he had made the best of the Rapier and Hat. Was not this a Iewe and a notable Conny-catcher Maister R. G.?

It had beene wel if you had rould out your Rhetorike againft such a rakehel. But come to theyr honest kinde of life, and you shal see how they stand vpon circumstances: if you borrow but two shillings, there must be a groat for the money, and a groat for the Bill of fale, and this must bee renewed euery moneth: so that they resemble the Boxe at dice, which beeing well payd all night, will in the morning be the greatest winner.

Wert not a merry ieast to haue a bout againe Maister R. G. with your poetical Brethren: amongst the which, one learned Hypocrite, that could brooke no abuses in the Commonwealth, was so zealous that / he began to put an English he Saint in the Legend, for the holinesse of her life: and forgot not so much as her dogge, as Tobies was remembred, that wagged his tayle at the fight of his olde Miftrefse. This pure Martiniſt (if he were not worfe) had a combat betweene the
flesh and the spirite, that he must needes haue a wife, which he cunningly conny-catcht in this manner.

A pleasant Tale how a holy brother Conny-catcht for a Wife.

First you must Understand, that he was a kind of Scholaftical panyon, nourft vp onely at Grammer Schoole, leaft going to the Uniuerftie, through his nimble witte, too much learning should make him mad. So he had past As in præsenti, and was gone a proficient as farre as Carmen Heroicum: for he pronounft his wordes like a bragout, and helde vp his head like a Malt-horfe, and could talke against Bishops, and wish very mannerly the discipline of the Primitiue Church were restored. Now sir, this Gentleman had espyed (I dare not say about Fleetfreet) a proper mayd, who had giuen hir by the deceafe of her Father foure hundred pound in money, besides certaine faire houses in the Cittie: to this girle goeth this proper Greek a wooing, naming himfelfe to be a Gentleman of Cheshire, and only fonne and heyre to his Father, who was a man of great reuenewes: and to make the matter more plausible, he had attyred his owne brother very orderly in a blew coat, and made him his seruing-man, who, though he were eldeft, yet to aduaunce his yonger brother to fo good a marriage,
was content to lie, cog, and flatter, and to take any scruile paines, to sooth vp the matter: insomuch that when her Father in law (for hir mother was married againe, to an honest, vertuous, and substantial man in Fleetstreet or thereabouts) heard how this yoong Gentleman was a Suiter to his daughter in law, careful she shoulde doe wel, calde the Servingman aside, which by his outward behaviour seemed to be an honest and discreet man, and began to question with him what his Maister was, of what parentage, of what possibilitie of living after his Fathers decease, and how many children he had beside him.

This fellow wel instructed by his holy Brother, without distrust to the man, simply as he thought, said, that he was the sonne and heire of one Maister &c. dwelling in Cheshire at the Manor of &c. and that he had a younger brother, but this was heyre to all: and rehearst a proper living of some five hundred markes a yeare. The honest man, knowing divers Cheshire Gentlemen of that name, gaue credyte to the fellowe, and made no further inquiry, but gaue countenaunce to my yoong Maister, who by his flattering speeches had wonne, not onely the Maydes favour vnto the full, but also the goodwil of her Mother, so that the match shortly was made vp, and married they shoulde bee forsooth, and then shoulde she, her Father
and her Mother ryde home to his Father in Cheshire, to haue sufficient dowry appointed.

To bee breefe, wedded they were, and bedded they had beene three or foure nights, and yet for all this fayre fhow the Father was a little iealous, and fmoakt him, but durft fay nothing. But at laft, after the marriage had bee past ouer three or foure days, it chaunced that her Father and this Seruingman went abroad and past through S. Paules Churchyard amongst the Stationers, a Prentife amongst the reft, that was a Cheshire man, and knew this counterfayte Seruingman and his brother, as being borne in the fame Parish where his Father dwelt, called to him, and fayde: What I, how doth your Brother P.? how doth your Father, liues he ftill? The fellow aunswered him all were wel, and loth his brothers wiues father Should heare any thing, made no stay but departed.

This acquaintance naming the fellow by his name and asking for his brother, droue the honest Cittizen into a great maze, and doubted he, his wife and his daughter were made Connyes. Wel he fmoothed all vp, as if he had heard nothing, and let it passe til he had fent the man about necessarie businesse, and then secretly returned againe vnto the Stacioners shop, and began to queftion with the Boy, if he knew the Seruingman wel, that he cald to him of late. I marry doe I fir
quoth he, I know both him and his brother P. I
can tel you they haue an honest poore man to their
father, and though now in his olde age he bee
scarce able to liue without the helpe of the Parish,
yet he is wel belovd of all his neighbors. The
man hearing this, although it greeued him that
he was thus coftoned by a pallyard, yet seeing no
meanes to amend it, he thought to gird his son
pleasantly, & therfore bad diuers of his friends
and honest wealthy neighbors to a Supper: Wel,
they being at the time appoynted come, come all
welcome, who must fit / at the boordes end but
my yoong Maifter? and he very coyly badde them
all welcome to his fathers house: they all gaue him
reuerent thankes, esteeming him to be a man of
worship and worth. Aflonee as all were fet, and
the meate ferued in, and the Gentlemans Seruing-
man stood mannerly wayting on his brothers
trencher, at laft the good man of the house smiling
sai: Sonne P. I pray you let your man fit downe,
and eate such part with vs as God hath fent vs.
Marry quoth Maifter P. that were wel to make
my man my companion, he is wel inough, let
him suppe with his fellowes. Why sir sayth he,
in sayth be plaine, cal him brother, and bid him
fitte downe. Come cooffen I quoth he, make not
straunge, I am sure your brother P. wil giue you
leave. At this Maifter P. blufts, and aks his
Father in lawe what he meant by those wordes? and whether he thought his man his brother or no? I by my faith doe I sonne quoth he, and account thee no honest man that wilt deny thine owne brother and thy father: For sir know I haue learned your pettegree. Alas daughter quoth he, you are wel married, for his Father liues of the almes of the Parifh, and this poore Fellowe which he hath made his flame, is his eldest Brother. At this his wife began to weepe, all was daft, and what she thought God knowes. Her mother cryed out, but all was bootleffe: Maifter P. confet the trueth, and his brother sate downe at supper, and for al that he had the wench. I pray you was not this a Conny-catcher Maifter R. G.?

But now to be a little pleasant with you, let me haue your opinion what you deeme of those Amarcjos here in England, & about London, that (because the old proverbe faith, change of pasture makes fat calues) wil haue in euery shire in England a sundry wife, as for an instance your countryman R. B. are not they right Conny-catchers? enter into the nature of them, and see whether your pen had been better imployed in discouering their villanies, thã a simple legerdemain at cards. For suppose a man hath but one daughter, and hath no other dowrie but her beautie and honestie, what a spoile
is it for hir to light in the hands of such an adulterous and incestuous rascal? had not hir father beene better to haue loft forty shillings at cardes, then to haue his daughter so conny-catcht and spoyld for euer after? These youths are proper fellows, neuer without good apparel and store of crowns, wel horft, and of so quaint & fine behauior, & so eloquent, that they are able to induce a yong girle to folly, especially since they shadow theyr villainy with the honest pretence of marriage: for theyr custome is this. When they come into the Cittie or other place of credit, or somtime in a country village, as the fortune of theyr villany leads them, they make inquiry what good marriages are abroad, & on the sunday make suruey what faire and beautiful mayds or widowes are in the Parish: then as their licentious luft leads them, whether the eye for fauour, or the eare for riches, so they set downe theyr rest, & soiourne eyther there or thereabouts, hauing money at wil, and their companions to sooth vp whatsoeuer damnably they shal protest, courting the maid or widow with such faire words, & sweet promises, that shee is often so set on fire, that neither the report of others, nor the admonition of their frends, can draw them from the loue of the Poligamoi or bel-fwaggers of the country. And when the wretches haue by the space of a moneth or two satisfied their luft, they
waxe weary, & either faine some great iourney for a while to be absent, & so go & visit some other of his wiues, or else if he meane to giue her the bagge, he selleth whatsoeuer he can, and so leaues hir spoild both of hir wealth and honestie, then which there is nothing more pretious to an honest woman. And because you shal see an instance, I wil tel you a pleasant tale performd by our villaines in Wiltshire not long since: I wil con-ceale the parties names, because I thinke the woman is yet alieue.

A pleasaut Tale of a man that was married to sixteene Wiues and how courteouly his last wife intreated him.

In Wiltshire there dwelt a Farmar of indifferent wealth, that had but onely one childe, and that was a daughter, a mayd of excellent beauty and good behauior, and so honest in hir conuerfation, that the good report of hir vertues was wel spoken of in all the cuntry, so that what for hir good qualities, & sufficient dowry that was like to fal to her, she had many futers: mens sons of good welth and honest conuerfation. But whether this mayd had no minde to wed, or she likte none that made loue to her, or she was afrayde to match in haftle least shee might repent at leyfure, I know not: but she refused all, & kept her stil a virgin.
But as we see oftentimes, the coyest maydes happen on the coldest marriages, playing like the beetle that makes scorn all day of the daintiest flowers, and at night takes vp his lodging in a cowherd. So this maid, whom we wil cal Marian, refused many honest and wealthy Farmars sonses, and at last lighted on a match, that for euer after mard her market: for it fel out thus. One of these notable roges, by occupation a taylor, and a fine workman, a reprobate giuen ouer to the spoyle of honest maids, & to the deflowring of virgins, hearing as he trauelled abroad of this Marian, did meane to haue a fling at her, and therefore came into the towne where hir father dwelt, and asked worke. A very honest man of that trade, seeing him a passing proper man, and of a very good and honest countenance, and not simply appareled, sayd he would make trial of him for a garment or two, and so tooke him into servise: as loone as hee saw him vs his needle, he wondered not onely at his workmanship, but at the swiftnes of his hand. At last the fellow (whom we wil name William) desired his Maister that he might vs his sheeres but once for the cutting out of a dublet, which his Maister graunted, and he vsd so excellently wel, that although his Maister was counted the best taylor in Wiltshire, yet he found himself a botcher in respect of his new intertaind
journeyman, so that from that time forward he was made foreman of the shop, & so pleased the gentlemen of that shire, that who but William talkt on for a good taylor in that shire. Wel, as yong men and maydes meet on sundayes & holydaies, so this taylor was passing braue, & began to frolike it amongst the maydes, & to be very liberal, being ful of filuer and gold, & for his perfonage a properer man than any was in all the Parifh, and made a far off a kind of loue to this Marian: who seeing this William to be a very handsome man, began somewhat to affect him, so that in short time she thought wel of his favours, & there grew some loue betweene them, insomuch that it came to that hir fathers eares, who began to schoole his daughter for such foolish affectiō towards one she knew not what he was, nor whither he would: but in vaine, Marian could not but thinke wel of him, so that her father one day fent for his Maifter, and began to question of the disposition of his man. The Maifter told the Farmar friendly that what he was hee knew not, as being a meere stranger vnto him: but for his workmanshift, he was one of the most excellent both for needle and sheeres in England: for his behauior since he came into his house, he had behaued himself very honestly and curteously: wel apparelled he was, and well monied, & might for his good qualities
CONNY-CATCHING.

feeme to be a good womans fellow. Although this somewhat satisified the father, yet he was loth a tailor shou'd carry away his daughter, & that she should be druе to liue / of a bare occupation, whereas she might haue landed men to her husbandes, so that hee and her friends called her aside, and perfwaded her from him, but she flatly told them she never loued any but him, and sith it was her first loue, she would not now be turned from it, whatsoeuer hap did afterward befall unto her. Her father that loued her dearly, seeing no perfwasions could draw her from the tailor, left her to her owne libertie, and so shee and William agreed togither, that in short time they were married, and had a good portion, and set vp shop, and liued togither by the space of a quarter of a yeare very orderly. At last satisified with the luft of his new wife, he thought it good to visit some other of his wiues (for at that instant hee had sixteene aliue) and made a scufe to his wife and his wiues father to go into Yorkshire (which was his natuie country) and visit his friends, and craue somwhat of his father towards household. Although his wife was loth to part from her sweet Wil. yet she must be content, and so wel horft and prouided, away he rydes for a moneth or two, that was his furtheft day, and downe goes he into some other country to solace himself with some
other of his wives. In this mean while one of his wives that he married in or about Tanton in Somersetshire, had learnd of his villany, and how many wives he had, and by long trauyle had got a note of their names and dwelling, and the hands and seales of every parish where he was married, and now by fortune shee heard that hee had married a wife in Wilts, not farre from Malborough: thither hies shee with warrants from the Bishop and divers Justices to apprehend him, and comming to the Towne where he dwelt, ver[i]ely subtily inquired at her host of his estate, who tolde her that he had married a rich Farmers daughter, but now was gone downe to his friends in Yorkshire, and would be at home againe within a weeke, for hee had beene eight weekes alreadie from home. The woman inquired no further for that time, but the next morning went home to the Farmers house, and desired him to sende for his daughter, for she would speake with her from her husband: the man straight did so, and shee hearing she should haue newes from her William, came very hastily. Then the woman said, she was sory for her, in that their misfortunes were alyke, in being married to such a runnagate as this Taylor: for (quoth shee) it is not yet a yeare and a halfe since hee was married to me in Somersetshire. As this went colde to the olde mans heart,
CONNY-CATCHING.

fo stroke it deadly into the mind of Marian, who desiring her to tell the truth, she out with her testimony, and shewed them how he had at that instant sixteene wiues alive. When they read the certificate, and saw the handes and seales of euery parish, the old man fel a weeping: but such was the griefe of Marian, that her sorrow ftopt her teares, and she sat as a woman in a trance, til at last fetching a great sigh, she called God to witnes she would be reuenged on him for al his wiues, and would make him a general example of al such gracelesse runnagates. So she conceald the matter, and placed this her fellow in misfortune in a kinswomans house of hers, so secretly as might be, attending the comming of hir trecherous husband, who returned within a fortnight, hauing in the space hee was absent visited three or foure of his wiues, and now ment to make a short cut of the matter, & fel al that his new wife had, and to travel into some other shire, for hee had heard how his Somersetshire wife had made inquiry after him in diuers places. Being come home he was wonderfully welcome to Marian, who entertained him with such curtesies as a kind wife could any waies affoord him, only y fse of her body she denied, faying her natural disease was vpon her. Wel to be breife, a great supper was made, and al her friends was bidden, & he euery
way so welcome as if it had bin the day of his bridal, yea al things was smoothed vp so cunningly, \( \hat{y} \) he suspected nothing lesse then \( \hat{y} \) reuenge intedded against him. Assoone as supper was ended, \& al had taken their leuaue, our taylor would to bed, and his wife with her own hands helpt to vndresse him very louingly and being laid down she kift him, \& said she would go to hir fathers \& come again straight, bidding him fal asleep the whilest: hee \( \hat{y} \) was drowse with trauel \& drinking at supper, had no need of great intrety, for he straight fel into a sound slumber, the whilest she had sent for his other wife, \& other her neighbors disguised, and comming softly into the parlour where he lay, she turnd vp his clothes at his feete, \& tyed his legs fast togither with a rope, then waking him, she asked him what reason he had to sleep so soundly. He new wakte out [of] his sleep beganne to stretch himselfe, and gald his legs with the cord, whereat he wondering sayd; How now wife? what that hurts my legs? what are my feet bound togither? Marian looking on him with lookes ful of death, made him this answer: I villaine, thy legs are bound, but hadst thou thy iust desart, thy necke had long since been strecht at the gallowes, but before thou and I part, I wil make thee a iust spectacle vnto the world, for thy abominable trechery: and with that she clapt
her hand faft on the haire /of his head, and held him down to the pillow. William driuen into a wondrous amaze at these words, said trembling: Sweete wife, what sodain alteration is this! what meane these words wife? Traytor (q. shee) I am none of thy wife, neither is this thy wife: & with that she brought her forth that he was maried in Somersetshire, although thou art maried to her as wel as to me, and haft like a villaine sought the spoile of fiftenee women beseide myselfe, & that thou shalt heare by iuft certificat: & with ý there was read the bedrol of his wiues, where hee married them, and where they dwelt. At this hee lay mute as in a trauence, & only for answer held vp his hands, and defired them both to be merciful vnto him, for he confessed all was truth, that he had bin a hainous offender, and deferued death. Tussh faith Marian, but how canst thou make any one of vs amends? If a man kil the father, he may satisifie the blood in the sonne: if a man steale, he may make restitution: but he that robs a woman of her honesty & virginitie, can neuer make any satisfaction: and therefore for all the rest I wil be reuenged. With that his other wife and the women clapt hold on him, & held him faft, while Marian with a sharpe rafor cut off his ftones, and made him a gelding. I thinke shee had little respect where the signe was, or obserued
little art for the string, but off they went, & then she cast them in his face, & said, Now lustful whoremaster, go & deceive other women as thou hast done vs, if thou canst: so they sent in a surgion to him: they had provided, and away they went. The man lying in great paine of body, & agony of mind, the surgion looking to his wound, had much ado to stanch the blood, & alwaies he laugh hartily when hee thought on the revenge, and bad a vengeance on such fow-gelders as made such large flits: but at last he laid a blood-plaister to him, & stoppt his bleeding, and to be breife, in time heald him, but with much paine. Asloone as he was whole, and might go abroad without danger, he was committed to the gaole, and after some other punishment, banished out of Wiltshire and Somersetshire for euer after. Thus was this lustie cocke of the game made a capon, and as I heard, had little lust to marry any more wiues to his dying day.

How like you of this conny-catching M. R. G.? But because now we have entered talke of Taylors, let mee haue a bout with them, for they bee mightie Conny-catchers in sundry kindes. I pray you what Poet hath so many fictions, what Painter so many fancies, as a Taylor hath fashions, to shew the varietie of his art? changing euery week the shape of his apparel into new forms, or els he
is counted a meere botcher. The venetian and the
galloascaene is f tale, and trunke flop out of vfe,
the round hose bumbafted close to the breech, and
ruft aboue the necke with a curle, is now common
to every cullion in the country, & dublets be they
neuer fo quaintly quilted yet forsooth the swaine
at plough muft haue his belly as side as the
courtier, that hee may pisfe out at a button hole
at the leaft. And al these strange deuices doth
the Taylor inuent to make poore gentlemen con-
pies: for if they were tyed to one fashion, then
fïl might they know how much veluet to fend to
the Taylor, and then would his filching abate.
But to preuent them, if he haue a french belly, he
wil haue a Spanish skirt, and an Italian wing,
seamed and quartered at the elbows, as if he were
a soldado readye to put on an armour of prove

to fight in Mile-ende vnder the bloudy ensigne of
the Duke of Shorditch. Thus wil the fantàsticke
Taylor make poore gentlemen Conies, & euen aske
more veluet by a yarde and a halfe then the
doublet in conscience requires. But herein lies
the leaft part of their cony-catching: for thosè
graund Taylors that haue al the right properties
of the mysterie, which is to be knauïsh, theeuïsh,
and proude, take this course with courtiers and
courtly gentlemen, they fïade outside, inside, lace,
drawing out, and making, and then set downe
their parcels in a bil, which they so overprise, that some of them with very pricking vp of doublets, haue fleest yong gentlemen of whole Lordships: & cal you not this cony-catching M. R. G.? To vse the figure Pleonasmos, Hisce oculis, with these eies I haue seene Taylors prentises fel as much vales in a weeke in cloth of golde, velvet, fatten, taffata, and lace, as hath beene woorth thirtie shillinges, and these eares hath heard them scorne when their vales came but to ten shillinges, and yet there were foure prentises in the shop. If the prentises could lurch so mightily, then what did the maifter? But you must imagine this was a womans taylor, that could in a gowne put seuentene yards of ell broad taffata: blest be the French fleuees & breech verdingales, that grants them liberty to cony-catch so mightily. But this I talke of our London and courtly Taylors, but euene the poore pricklouse the country taylor, that hath scarfe any more wealth then his thimble, his needle, his pressing yron, and his sheers, wil stitch as wel as the proudest of that trade in England: they wil to snip and snap, that al the reuerfion goes into hel. Now sir, this hel is a place that the tailors haue vnder their shopboord, wher al their ftole / shreds is thruft, and I pray you cal you not this pilling & polling, and flat Conny-catching Maifter R. G.? But because you may see whether I speake
CONNY-CATCHING.

truth or no, Ile tel you a merry iest of a Taylor in Yorke not farre from Petergate, done about fourteene yeare ago, and thus it fel out.

_A pleasant Tale of a Taylor, how he conny-catcht a Gentlewoman, and was made himselfe a Conny afterwarde by his man._

In Yorkshire there dwelt a womens Taylor, famous for his Art, but noted for his filchinge, which although he was light fingered, yet for the excellency of his workmanship, hee was much sought too, and kept more Journymen, then any five in that citie did: and albeit hee would haue his share of veluet, fatten, or cloth of golde, yet they must find no fault with him, leaft he half spoilde their garment in ¥ making. Befides, he was passing proud, and had as haughtie a looke, as if his father had with the diuel lookte ouer Lyncolne: his ordinary dublets were Taffata cut in the sommer vpon a wrought shirt, and his cloake faced with veluet: his stockinges of the purest granado silke, with a French painde hoafe of the richest billiment lace: a beauer hatte turf with veluet, so quaintly as if he had been some Espagnolo trickt vp to goe court some quaint curtesine, insomuch that a plaine seruingman once meeting him in this attire, going through Wamgat to take aire in the field, thought him at the leaft

xi.
some Esquire, and of with his Hat and gaue his worship the time of the day: this clawed this Gloriofo by the elbow, so that if a Tauerne had beene by, a pottle of wine should haue been the leaft reward for a largesse to the simple seruing man: but this bowical huffe snuffe, not content to passe away with one worship, began to hold the fellow in prate, and to question whose man hee was. The fellow curteously making a low cringe saide, may it pleafe your worship, I serue such a Gentleman dwelling in such a place: as thus he answered him, he spied in the gentlemans bosome a needle and a threed, whereupon the fellow simply sayd to him, fie your worships man in looking this morning to your doublet, hath left a needle and a threede on your worships breft, you had best take it off, least some thinke your worship to bee a Taylour. The Taylour not thinkyng the fellow had spoken simply, but frumpt him, made this reply: what, sawcy / knaue doest thou mocke mee? what if I bee a taylour, whats that to thee? wert not for shame I would lende thee a boxe on the eare or two: the fellow being plaine, but peeuish and an olde knaue, gathering by his owne words that he was a taylour, sayd, fye so God helpe me I mocke you not, but are you a taylour? I marry am I quoth he: why then sayes the seruyng man, all my cappes, knees, and wor-
ships, I did to thy apparel, and therefore maister thanke mee, for it twas agaynft my wil, but now I knowe thee farewell good honest prickelouce, and looke not behynde you, for if you doo, ile swindge you in my scabberd of my sword til I can stand ouer thee: away went Monfier Magnifico frowning, and the seruing man went into the Citie laughing: but all this is but to describe the nature of the man, now to the secretes of his Art: all the Gentlewomen of the Countrrey cryde out vpon him, yet could they not part from him, because he so quaintly fitted their humors: at last it so fel out, that a Gentlewoman not farre from Feroy Brigges, had a taffata gowne to make, and hee would haue no lesse at those dayes then eleuen els of elbroad taffata: so shee bought so much and readie to send it, shee sayd to her husband in hearing of al her seruingmen, what a spight is this, seeing that I must send alwayes to yonder knaue taylor two yards more then is necessary, but how can we amend vs? all the rest are but butchers in respect of him, and yet nothing grieues mee but we can neuer take him with it, & yet I and mine haue stood by while hee hath cut my gowne out: a pleasant fellowe that was new come to serue her husband, one that was his Clarke and a prety scholer, answered, good mistris giue me leaue to carry your taffata and see it cut out, and if I spy
not out his knauery laugh at me when I come home: marry I prithy do q. his M. and mftris, but whatsoeuer thou feef: fay nothing leaft he be angry and fpolie my gown: let me alone mftris q. he, and fo away he goes to York, & coming to this taylor found him in his fhop, & deliuered him the taffata with this message, that his mftris had charged him to fee it cut out, not ý fhe fuspected him, but ý · els he wold let it ly lôg by him and take other worke in hand: ý taylor fcornfully fayd he fhould, & afked him if he had any fpectacles about him? no q. thefelow, my fight is yoong inough, I need no glaffes: if you do put them [on] quoth he, and fee if you can fee me fteale a yard of taffata out of your mftriffe gowne: and fo taking his fheeres in hand, hee cut it out fo nimbly that hee cut three foreparts to the gown, and four side pieces, that by computation the / fellow geft he had ftole two els & a half: but fay nothing he durft. Aflone as he had done, there came in more gentlemens men with worke, that the taylor was very bufie & regarded not the ferving-mâ, who feeing the taylors cloke lying lofe, lifted it away & caried it home with him to his mftris house, where he discourç to his maifter & his mftris what he had feen, & how he had ftole the tailors cloake, not to that intent to flicht, but to try an experiment vpon him: for
maister q. he, when he brings home my misftris gown, he wil complain of y loffe of his cloake, & then see, doe you but tel him that I am experienced in Magike, & can caft a figure, and wil tel him where his cloke is without faile: say but this sir, and let me alone: they al agreed, & resolued to try the wit of their yong man. But leaving him, againe to our taylor: who when he had dispatcht his customers, was ready to walke with one of them to the tauern, & then mift his cloke, searcht al about, but find it he could not, neither knew he whō to suspeĉt: so with much griefe he paft it ouer, & when he had ended the gentlewomens gown (because she was a good cuftomer of his) he himselfe tooke his nag & rid home withal: welcome he was to the gentlewoman and hir husband, and the gown was passing fit, so that it could not be amended, insomuch that the gentlewoman praifd it, and highly thankt him. Oh misfris (quoth he) though it is a good gown to you, tis an infortunate gowne to me, for that day your man brought the taffata I had a cloke stolen that stood me but one fortnight before in foure pound, and neuer since could I heare any word of it. Truly said the Gentleman, I am passing sorry for your losse, but that same man that was at your house is passing skilful in Negromancy, and if any man in England can tel you where
your cloke is, my man can: marry q. he, and I
wil giue him a brace of angels for his labour: so
the fellow was cald and talkt with all, and at his
miftris request was content to do it, but he would
haue his twenty shillings in hand, and promised
if he told him not where it was, who had it, and
causd it to be deliuered to him again, for his two
angels, he would giue him ten pounds: vpon this
the taylor willingly gaue him the money, and
vp went he into a closet like a learned clark, and
there was three or foure houres laughing at the
taylor, he thinking he had bin al this while at
Caurake. At last downe comes the fellow with a
figure drawn in a paper in his hand, & smiling
cald for a bible, and told the taylor he would tel
him who had his cloke, where it was, & helpe
him to it againe, so that he would be sworne on a
bible to an/fwer to all questions that he demanded
of him faithfully: the taylor granted and swore
on a bible: then hee comanded all shoud go out
but his maifter, his miftres, the taylor and himself.
Then he began thus: wel, you haue taken your
oth on the holy bible, tell me q. he, did you not
cut three foreparts for my miftris gowne? At
this the taylor blusht, & began to be in a chafe,
and would haue flung out of the doore, but the
seruingman said, nay neuer start man, for before
thou goest out of this parlour, if thou denyest it,
I wil bring the taffata thou stoleft into this place, wrapt in thine own cloake: & thercfore answere directly to my questior, leaft to your discredit I shew you the trick of a scholler: the taylor halfe afraid, said he did so indeed: and q. he, did you not cut foure fide peeces wher you haue cut but two?: yes al is true q. the taylor: why then as true it is, that to deceiue the deceiuer is no deceit: for as truly as you stole my mistris taffata, fo truly did I steale your cloake and here it is. At this the taylor was amazed, the gentleman and his wife laught hartily, & fo al was turned to a merryment; the taylor had his cloake again, the gentlewoman hir taffata, and the ferving man twenty shillings: was not this pretty and witty Conny-catching M. R. G.?

Thus haue I proued to your mashiips, how there is no estate, trade, occupation, nor mistery, but liues by Conny-catching, and that our shift at cards compared to the rest, is the simplest of al, & yet forsooth, you could beftow the paines to write two whole Pamphlets againft vs poore cony-catchers: think M. R. G. it shal not be put vp except you graunt vs our request. It is informed vs that you are in hand with a booke named The repentance of a Conny-catcher, with a disouery of secret villainies, wherein you meane to discoure
at full the nature of the *stripping* Law, which is the abuse offered by the keepers of *Newgate* to poore prisoners, and some that belong to the *Marshalsea*. If you doe so, ye shal do not onely a charitable, but a meritorious deed: for the occasion of most mischiefe, of greatest nipping and foysting, and of al vilanies, comes through the extorting bribery of some cooffening and counterfaite keepers and companions, that carry vnlawful warrants about them to take vp men. Wil your worship therfore stand to your worde, and set out the discouery of that, al wee of *Whittington Colledge* wil rest your headmen. Otherwise looke that I wil haue the crue of *Cony-catchers* sweare themselues your professed enemies for euer. Farewel.

Cuthbert Conny-Catcher.

*FINIS.*
XXVIII.

PHILOMELA

The Lady Fitzwaters Nightingale.

1592.
NOTE.

For my text of 'Philomela' I am indebted to the Bodleian exemplar. I have not traced another of this edition. I have seen one of 1631. On 'the Lady Fitzwaters' and this book, see annotated Life in Vol. I.—G.
PHILOMELA.

THE LADY FITZVvaters Nightingale.

By Robert Greene.

Vtriusque Academiae in Artibus magister.

Sero sed serio.

Il Vostro Malignare non Giova Nulla.

Imprinted at London by R. B. for Edward White, and are to be sold at the little North dore of Paules. 1592.
To the right honourable the Lady
Bridget Ratcliffe, Lady Fitzwaters: Robert
Greene wisheth increase of honor
and vertue.

Ight beautifull and bountifull Lady, finding my selfe humbly devoted to the
Right honourable the Lord Fitzwaters your husband, not onely that I am borne his,
but also for the gracious acceptaunce of a small Pamphlet written by an other, and presented to
him by me, I endeuored any way and every way that I might, to discover my affectionate dutie to
him by some scoller-like labours, that I began to toffe over the first frutes of my witts wrapt vp as
scollers treafurs be, in loose papers, that I might sift out some thing worthie his honor, but finding
all worthlesse of his Lordship, at laft I lighted vpon this fiction of Venetian Philomela which I
had written long since & kept charily, being pend
at the request of a Countesse in this land to approue womens chastitie: assoone as I had red it ouer and reduced it into forme, lickinge it a lyttle as the beares doe their whelpes to bring them to perfection, I haue resolued to make good my duty to his Lordship in doing homage with my simple labours to your Ladiship (knowing seruice don to the wife is gratefied in the husband): wherevpon I presume to present the dedication of chaft Philomela to your honor and to chriften it in your Ladiships name, calling it the Ladye Fitzwaters Nightingalle as if I shoulde insinuate a comparison twixt you and him of equall and honorable vertues. Imitating heerein Maifter Abraham France, who titled the Lamentations of Aminta vnder the name of the Countesse of Pembrookes Iuie Church: for heerein your Ladyship had farre more perfections then yeres & more inward excelence then externe beutie, yet so beutiful as few so fair though none more vertuous, I thought the legand of an honorable and chaft Ladie, would be gratefull to your honour, whose mind is wholy delighted in chaft thoughts: keping herein a perfect decoru, to appropriat the nature of the gift to the cōtent of the person. For such as offer incence to Venus burn mirr mixed with Eringion. Those that glory Pallas giue her a shield: Dians present a bow: witty poemes are fitt for wife heades and examples
of honor for such as triumpe in vertue, so that seing there hath few led more chaste then an Italian Philomela, I thought none only more fitt to patronyse her honors then your Ladyship, whose chastety is as far spred as you are eyther knowne or spoken of: yf then my well meaning may not be misconstrued but my presumptio pardoned and my labours fauered with your gratious acceptation, I haue what I aimed at and what I expected: in the hope of which courtesie, setting downe my rest I humbly take my leaue.

Your Ladishipps in all
dutifull seruice
Robert Greene.
TO THE GENTLEMEN READERS, Health.

If the contents of lines could at life discover the collar of the face, you should gentlemen see my ruddy cheeks manifest my open follies, but seeing paper cannot blush, I will confess my fault & so humbly crave pardon. I promised gentleme, both in my Mourning Garment & Farwell to Follies never to busie my selfe about any wanton pamphlets again, nor to have my braine counted so adle as to set all any matter that were amorous, but yet I am contrary to vow and promise once again to the preffe with a labour of love which I hatched long agoe, though now brought fourth to light. If the printer had not bene I would have had it thrust out as an orphant without any name to father it: but at his earnest intreatie I was content to subscribe, though I abide your hard censures and angrie frowndes for a penance. Therefore since the worke was writ afore
my vow, and publishedupon duty to so honourable
and bewtiful a Lady: I humbly sue for favour, and
craue that you will beare with this fault, and hold
me every way excused: which courteie if you grant
me I haue more than I deferue, and as much as my
defire euerie way can wish, and so farewell.

Yours, Robert Greene.
The Lady Fitz-waters

Nightingale.

Here dwelled in the Cittie of Venice neere the Rialto, an Earle of great excellence, both for the descent of his parentage, and largenesse of his patrimonie, called Il Conte Phillippo Medico, a gentleman euery way, not onelie by birth: as being by the mothers side of the Æmilii, but euerie waie furnisht with ciuill vertues for peace, and martiall vallour for the warres, as polliticke at home as resolute abroad: reuenernt of all, not for his gray heares, for he was yoong, but for his many vertues, wherein he ouer-went men of age. This Conte Phillippo hadde by the fauour of Fortune and his owne foresight, linked himselfe to a yoonge Gentlewoman in mariage called Phylomela Celii, at that time the woonder of Venice, not for hir beauty, though
Italie afforded none so faire, nor for hir dowrie, though she were the only daughter of the Duke of Millain: but for the admirably honors of hir mind, which were so many and matchless, that vertue seemed to have planted there the paradise of hir perfections: hir age exceeded not xvii, yet appeared there such a simmetry of more then womanly excellence in euery action of this Venetian paragon that Italie held hir life as an instance of all commendable qualities: she was modest without fullenesse, and silent not as a foole, but because she would not be counted a blab: chaft, and yet not coy, for the poorest of all held hir courteous: though she was young, yet she desired neyther to gad nor to gafe, nor / to have hir beautie made common to euery bad companions eie: the vale she vfed for hir face was the couert of hir owne house: for she neuer would goe abroad but in the company of hir husband, and then with such bashfulnesse, that she seemed to hold hir selfe faultie in stepping beyond the shadow of hir owne mansion: thus was Philomela famous for hir exquisite vertues, and Phillippo fortunate for enjoying so vertuous a paramour. But as there is no Antidot so pretious but being tempered with Antimonie is infectious: nor no hart so soueraign good, but art can make simply ill, so Phillippo was not so commendable for some good parts, as afterwards bad thoght of for
some unworthy qualities. For though hee had a wife every way answerable to his owne wish, both fair to please his eie, and honest to content his humor, yet in seeking to quittance these virtues with love, he so overloved her, that he plagued her more with jealousy than recompenst her with affection, insomuch that with a deepe insight entering into the consideration of her beauty and her youth, he began to suspect that such as frequented his house for trafike (for the greatest men in Venice vsed marchandisse) were rather drawne thither by a desire to see his wife then for the speciall use of any other his commodities. Feeding upon this passion that knaweth like enuy vpon her owne flesh, he called to minde to which of his friends she shewed the most gratious lookes, vpon whom she glaunst the most smiling favours, whose caruer she would be at the table, to whom she would drink, and who had most curteous intertainment at her hands: these men he did both suspect and enuy, as those to whom he thought his wife for those granted favours most affectionate. Yet when he called to mind her chast virtues, and did ruminate the particularities of her loves toward himselfe, he supprest the suspitious flame of jealousy with the assured proofs of her invinsyble chastity: hammering thus betwixt feare and hope he built castles in the ayre/ and reacht beyond the moone: one
while swearing all women were false and inconstant, and then againe protesting if all were so, yet not all because Philomela was not so: In this jealous quandary hee vsed to him selfe this quaint discourse. If loue be a blessing Phillippo. as yet proues in the ende most bitter, Howe blest are they that neuer make trial of so fower a sweeet: a child ftunge with a bée wil fly from the hunnicome, such as are byttten with vipers, will feare to fléepe on the graffe: but men toucht with the inconuenience of fancie, hunt with fighes to enrich themselfes with that passion: what conquest haue such as win faire women? Even the lyke vyctorie that Alexander had in subduing the Scythians, reconciled friendes, whoe the more they flattered him, the more he mistrusted. Beauty is like the herbe Larix, coole in the water but hot in the stomach: pretious while it is a blossome, but preuided grown to a frute: a iem not to be valued if set in vertue, but disgraft with a bad foile, like a ring of gold in a swines snowt: yet what comfort is there in life if man had no solace: but man women are sweeet helps and those kind creatures that god made to perfect vp mens excellence. Truth Phillippo they bee wonders of nature, if they wrong not nature: and admirable angels if they would not be drawn with angels to become deuils. Oh flatter not thy selfe in flattering them,
PHILOMELA.

for where they finde submission, there they proclaim contempt: and if thou makest them thy mate, they wil giue thee such a checkmate, that happily thou shalt liue by the losse all thy life after: what needs this inuective humor against women, when thou hast such a wife as euerye way is absolute both for beauty and vertue? let such as haue beeene sting with the scorpion be warned, speke thou as thou findest, and then thou wilte say that women are creatures as excellent in minde, as they bee singular in complexion: as farre beyond men in inward vertues, as they exceed men in exterior beauties. I grant al this, yet Phillippo the iuice of Æ Helchorons is poison, the greener / the Alisander leaues bee, the more bitter is the sappe, euery outward appearaunce is not an authentickall instance, women haue chaste eies when they haue wanton thoughts, and modest lookes when they harbour lasciuious wishes: the Eagle when he soareth neereft to the sonne, then he houers for his preie, the Salamander is moft warme when hee lieth furtheft from the fire, and then are women moft hart hollowe when they are moft lip-holie, and by these premissses, Philippo argue of thy wiuues precisenesse, for though she seeme chast, yet maye she secretly delight in chaunge, and though hir countenaunce be coy to all, yet hir conscience may be courteous to some one: when the sonne
shines most garish it foreshewes a shower, when the birds sing earlye, there is a storme before night, womens flatteries are no more to bee trusted than Astronomers Almanackes, that proclaimeth that for a most faire daye that prooues most clowdye, and so of Philomela. As thus the Countie Philippo was iarring with himself about this humor of jealoufie, there came to him while hee fafe (for all this while hee was in an Arbour in his Garden) a familiar friend of his called Signeur Giouanni Lutefio, so priuate vnto the Earle in all his secrete affaires, that hee concealed nothing from him which came within the compasse of his thoughts: this Signeur Giouanni seeing the Countie in a brown study, wakened him of his mufe with a merrie greeting, and bad a pennie for his thought: the Earle seeing his second selfe, his onely repositorie of his priuate paffions, entertayned him very curteoufly, and after some familiar speeches vfed betwixt them, Giouan began to quesion what the cause was of that melancholifie dumpe that he found him in: the Earle fetching a great sigh, taking Lutefio by the hand, setting him downe by him, began to reheare from point to point what a iealous suspi- tion hee had of his wiues beautie, and that for all the shew of hir honeste, he somwhat doubted of hir chaftitie. Giouanni who with a reuerent loue fauoured the Countesse, beganne somewhat sharply
to reprooue the Earle, that hée should admit of so foolish he a passioun as ievalousie, and misconster of hir whose vertuous life was so famous through al Venice: As suspicious heads want not sophistrie to supplie their mistrust, so Philip at that time was not barren of arguments to proue the subtiltie of women, their inconstancie, how they wer faced like Ianus, hauing one full of furrowes, the other of smiles, swearing hée should neuer bée merrie at his hart, till hée had made an assured proofe of hir chaftitie, and with that he broke with Signeour Giovannì Lutesfo, that he should be the man to make experience of hir honestie: although the Gentleman were very vnwilling to take such a task in hande, doubting leaft in dallieng with the flame, hée might burne his finigar, and so injurie his friende, yet at the importunat intreatie of Philippo, he promised to vndertake the matter, and by all meanes possible to assault the inuincible Fort of hir chaftitie, protestting that if hée found her pliant to listen to his passions, he would make it manifeft to him without dissembling: Philippo glad of this, to graunt Giovannì oportunitie to court his wife, would bée more often abroad, and that he mighte drue hir the sooner to listen vnto his fute, hee vsed not that woonted loue and familiartye that hée was accustomed to doe, but quitted all hir dutifull faours with vncouth and
disdaynfull frownes, so that poore Philomela who knew nothing of this compacted trecherie, began woonder what had altered hir husbands woonted humour, and like a good wife she began to examin hir own conscience, wherein she had giuen him any occasion of offenfe: feeling hir selfe guilteffe (vnlesse his own conceit deceiued him) she imagined that hir husbande affected some other Ladie more then hir selfe, which imagination she concealed with patience, and resolued not by reuealing it, to retriue him from his newe intertained fancie,/ but with obedience, loue, and silence, to recover her Philippo to favor none but his Philomela. While thus hir minde a little fuppitious began to wauer, Lutesio began to lay his baies to betray this fillie innocent. Nowe you must imagine hee was a yoong Gentleman of a good house, of no meane wealth, nor any way made infortuniate by nature, for hee was counted the moft fine and courtly Gentleman in al Venice. This Lutesio therfore feeking fit oportunitie to find Madame Philomela in a merrie vaine (for Time is called that Cappilata Miniftra that favours Louers in their fortunes) watched fo narrowly, that he found the Countesse sitting al alone in hir Garden, plaing vpon a Lute many pretie Roundelaies, Borginets, Madrigals, and such pleafant Leffons, alas it were amorous loue vowed in honour of Venus, singing
to hir Lute many pretie and merie ditties, some of hir owne composing, and some written by some wittle Gentlemen of Venice, thinking now time had smiled vpon him by putting hir in such an humorous veine. At laft he heard hir warble out this pleafaunt Ode.

**Philomelas Ode that she sung in hir Arbour.**

Sitting by a riuier fide,
   Where a silent streame did glide.
Mufe I did of many things,
   That the mind in quiet brings.
I gan thinke how some men deeme
   Gold their god, and some esteeme
Honour is the cheefe content,
   That to man in life is lent.
And some others doe contend,
   Quiet none like to a friend.
Others hold there is no welth
   Compared to a perfit health.
Some mans mind in quiet stands,
   When he is Lord of many lands.
But I did figh, and sayd all this
   Was but a shade of perfit blis.
And in my thoughts I did approue,
   Nought fo sweet as is true loue.
Loue twixt Louers passeth these,
When mouth kisseth and hart gree.
With folded armes and lippes meeting,
Each soule another sweetly greeting.
For by the breath the soule fleeteth,
And soule with soule in kissing meeteth.
If Loue be so sweet a thing,
That such happie bliss doth bring,
Happie is Loues sugred thrall,
But unhappie maidens all.
Who esteeme your Virgins blisses,
Sweeter than a wiues sweet kisses.
No such quiet to the mind,
As true loue with kisse kind.
But if a kisse proue vnchaft,
Then is true loue quite disgraft,
Though loue be sweet, learne this of me,
No loue sweet but honestie.

As soone as Philomela had ended hir Ode, Signior Luteio stept to hir and halfe mard hir melody with this vnlookt for motion: I am glad Madam to find you so ful of glée, womens minds set on mirth, shews their thoghts are at quiet: when Birdes sing early there hath bene a sweet deaw, so your morninges Antheme shewes your nightes content: the subiect of your fong, and the cenfure of my thoughtes argue vpon conclusion, for lykelye
it is you haue founde kiffling sweete that so highlye com/mend it, but as the old prouerbe is, such laugh as win, and such as Venus favours may affoord hir incense: loue is pretious to such as possesse their loue, but there is no hell if loue bee not hell to such as dare not expresse their passions. Philomela seeing Lutesio tooke hir napping in finging so merry an Ode shewed in the blush of hir cheeks the bashfullnesse of hir thoughts, yet knowing he was hir husbands familiar she cared the leffe, and smiling made him this pleafant anfwere. Signior Lutesio as I rellisht a wanton song at randon, so I little lookt your ears should haue beeene troubled with my musicke, but since you are a hearer of my hoarfe dittie, take it as you finde it and conftrer of it as you pleafe. I know mine own mening beft. In that I commend kiffling, it argues me the more kind and my husband the more louing in that I find lip loue so sweett: women may be wantons in their husbands, yet not immodeft: & wiues are allowed to sport so their dallieng be not dishonest: yet had I knowne you had beeene so nie, I would haue byn more filent: and at this word she bluift againe, discouering by hir lookes it grounded hir any man (though neuer so familliar) should heare hir so extraordinary pleafant: but to finde fishe in Signior Lutesios fingers because hee glaunft at disdain in
loue she followed hir reply thus: yet since sir what is past cannot bee recalde, I will ouerstippe the conceit of mine own folly, and be so bold as to haue you vnnder confession. What is the reason Lutefio you diuersflie descant of the fruition of loue? hath that diuine passion crept into your braines? Giouanni hearing hir harpe on that string strained it a pin higher thus. Deuine passion call you it Madam, nay rather a fury fetcht from hel, a madness brued in bofome of Tefiphon, an unbrideled desire, a restlesse agony, a continuall anguifh, thus doo I value loue, because my life is at an end by the wronges of loue: such as are poisoned with rugwort count it fatal yet such as haue the plurifie drinke it in potions: the / Mercuriall Moti was very much commended of Vlifes though condemned of Cyres: mens poems follow their passions, and they conclude as they are contented: then Madam, if all the world say loue is a Heauen, yet must I say desire is a hell: not that the bewteous faint, whom mine eye doth worship, and my hart doth honour, hath quitted my affection with disdaine: but that in not daring discouer my passions, I am put to a triple tormeting penance. At this he fetcht such a fained figh, that simple meaning Philomela imagined the Gentleman was full of sorrow, and therefore began to comfort him thus. Why Signior Lutefio haue you soared so
high, that you doubt the scorching of your fethers? hath your desires taken flight so far above your degree, that you fear a fall? is the Ladie whom you loue so great of byrth, that you dare not be your owne broaker? Loue Lutefio if honest, is lawfull and may reape disdain, but not disgrace. Desire is the daughter of destinie, and the simpathy of affections is forepointed by the starres: Woemens eies are not tied to high personages, but to exquisite perfections: and the greater oft times they be in degrees, the lower they prove in loues: be she then Lutefio, the stateliest, the richeft, the fairest in all Italie, feare not to court her: for happily she may grant, and shee at the worst can but say no: When I entered into thy wonted humours, how honestly wanton thou hast been amongst women of high accompt: when I thinke of thy wealth, of thy vertues, of thy parentage, of thy person: I flatter not Lutefio, for in my opinion a frumpe amongst friends is petty treason in effect: I cannot but wonder what she is that Lutefio dares not tell he loues, if without offence I may craue it, tell me her name, that I may censure of her qualities: Lutefio with a face full of discontent, made her this answer: Madame as I dare not discourse my loues, so I will not discouer her name: I regard her honour as my life, and therefore onely suffice it, I am as far vnworthy of her as she is
PHILOMELA.

beyond my reach to compasse. *Philomela* who straight found the knot in the rufh, began to imagine that it was some married wife that *Lutesio* aimed at: and therefore charged him by the loue that he bare to *Philippo Medico*, that he would tell hir whether it was a wife or a mayd that hée thus earnestly affected. *Lutesio* briefly tolde her that she was not onely a wife, but marri[e]de to one whom sée almost as tenderly loued as he did the Earle her husband: A Ladie of honour and vertue, yet a woman, and therefore hée hoped might be wonne, if his heart woulde serue him to be a woer. *Philomela* hearing this, began to finde a knot in the rufh, and to deeme that it was some familiar of hys that he was affected to: and therefore with a gentle frown, as if shee loued him, and yet mis-lykte of his fondnesse in fancie, taking him by the hand, s/he began thus to schoole him.

*Lutesio*, now I see the strongeſt Oake hath his sap, and his wormes: that Rauens will breēd in the faireſt Afh, and that the musked *Angelica* beares a deaw, that shining like pearle, being tafted is moſt preiuditiall: that the holieſt men in fhew are oft the holloweſt men in ſubſtance, and where there is the greateſt florifh of vertue, there in time appeareth the greateſt blemiſh of vanitie. I speake this by all, but apply it to them who ſeeing euery way absolute, wil proue euerie way diſfolute.
Hath not Venice held thee more famous for thy good partes then for thy parentage? and yet well borne, and valued the more for living well than wealthely: and yet thy patrimonie is not small. Oh Lutesio darken not these honours with dishonestie, nor for the foolish and fading passion of lust, reach not at an everlasting penance of infamie. As I mislike of thy choyce, so I can but wonder at thy change, to see thee altered in maners, that wert erst so modest: who was esteemed amongst Ladies for his ciuill conceites as Lutesio? thou wert wished for amongst the chaste for thy choyce qualities, amongst youth for thy wit, amongst age for thy honest behavior, desired of all because offensive to none, and nowe if thou prosecute this bad purpose, intend this base love, to violate the honour of a Venetian Ladie, looke to be hated of all that are vertuous because thou art growne so sodainly vicious, and to be banished out of the companie of all that are honest because thou seekest to make one dishonest: then as thou louest thy fame leave off this love, and as thou valuest thine honour, so vale the appetite of thy dishonest thoughtes. Befides Lutesio, enter into the consideration of the fault, and by that measure, what will be the sequell of thy folly? thou attemptest to dishonour a wife, nay the wife of thy friend: in doing this thou shalt loose a sweete companion, and purchase thy xii.
felde a fatall enemie: thou shalt displeafe God and
grow odious to men: hazard the hope of thy
grace, and affure thy selfe of the reward of sinne:
adulterie, *Lutesio* is commendned in none, con-
demned in all, and punished in the end either with
this worlds infamie or heauens anger: it is a desire
without regard of honestie, and a gaine with greater
reward of miserie: a pleasure bought with paine,
a delight hatched with disquiet, a content possesed
with feare, and a sinne finished with sorowe.
Barbarous nations punifhe it with death: meere
Atheistes in Religion auoid it by instinct of nature,
such as glory God with no honor, couet to glorifie
themselves with honesty, and wilt thou that art a
Christian than crucifie Christ anew, by making the
harbour of thy soule the habitation of Satan?
Oh *Lutesio* as thou bluifie at my wordes, so
bannifie thy bad thoughts, and being created by
God, seeke not to despise thy creator in abusing
his creatures: A womanes honestie is her honour,
and her honour the chiefeft essence of her life:
then in seeking to blemische her vertues with lust,
thou aymest at no lesse disgrace than her death:
and yet *Lutesio* this is not all, for / in winning her
loue, thou lookest a friend: than which, there is
nothing more pretious, as there is nothing more
rare: as *Corruptio unius est generatio alterius* : so the
loffe of a friend is the purchase of an enemie and
such a mortall foe as will apply all his wittes to thy wracke, intrude all his thoughtes to thy ruine, and passe away his daies, cares, and nights slumbers, in dreaming of thy destruction. For if brute beasts will reuenge such brutifh wrongs as adultery, then imagine no man to be so patient, that will ouer-passe so grosse an injurie: assure thy selfe of this Lutesio, if her husband heare of your loues, he will aime at your liues: he will leaue no confection vntempered, no poyson vnsearcht, no mynerall vntried, no Aconitum vnbruised, no hearbe, treé, roote, stone, simple or secret vnslought, till reuenge hath satisfied the burning thirst of his hate: so shalt thou feare with whom to drinke, with whome to conuerse, when to walke, how to performe thy affaires, onely for doubt of her reuenging husband, and thy protefted enemie. If such vnlawfull luft, such vnkinde desires, such vnchaft loue procures so great losse, and so many perils, reuert it Lutesio as a passion moft pernitious, as a sinne moft odious, and a gaine moft full of deadly sorrowes. Though that be much Lutesio, yet this is not all: for many loue that are neuer liked, and euerie one that woes is not a winner: Diuers desire with hope, and yet their wishes are to small effect: supposse the Ladie whome thou loueft is honest: then is thy loue as vnlikely as Ixions was to Juno: who aiming at the subftaunce was made a foole with a
shadow. I tell thee it is more easie to cut a Diamond with a glasse, to pearce steele with a fether, to tye an Elephant with a threed of filke, than to alienate an honest womans loue from her husband: their heartes be harbours of one loue, closets of one contents, Celles, whereinto no amorous Idea but one can enter, as hard to be pearft with new fangled affection as the Adamant: to be made soft with fire. A Ladie Lutejio that regardeth her honour will die with Lucrece before she agree to luft, she will eate coales with Portia before she proue vnchaft, she will thinke euery miserie sweet, euery mishappe content, before she condiscend to the allurementes of any wanton leacher. Imagine then her whom thou louest to be such a one: then will it qualifie thy hope, coole thy desire, and quench those vnbridled thoughtes that leades thee on to such follies: for if she be a wanton, what doest thou winne her that many hath worn, and more than thy selfe may vanquish? a light huswife and a lewd minion, y after she hath yeelded the flower of her loue to Theseus will marrie with Menelaus, and then runne away with Paris: amorous to euery one because she is humorous to all: Then Lutejio seeing, if thou likest an honest Ladie, thy loue is past hope: and if thou woest a wanton, thou shalt gain but what others haue left: leaue both and become as hitherto thou haft been
an honest gentleman in all mens opinions, so shalt thou liue well thought of, and die honourably: and with that, smiling she asked him, if she had not plaied the preacher well. But Lutesio wondering at her vertues, made no answere he was so amased: but restedsilent: which Philomela perceiving, to waken him out of his dumpe, she tooke againe her Lute in her hand, and began to sing this following Oade.

Philomeloes second Oade.

It was frostie winters season,
And faire Floras wealth was geason:
Meades that earst with greene were spread,
With choice flowers diapred:
Had tawny vales: Cold had scanted,
What the Springes and Nature planted:
Leaveleffe bowes there might you see,
All except faire Daphnes tree:
On their twigges no byrdes pearched,
Warmer couerts nowe they searched:
And by Natures secret reason;
Framed their voyces to the season:
With their feeble tunes bewraying,
How they greeued the springs decaying:
Frostie Winter thus had gloomed,
Each faire thing that sommer bloomed:
Fieldes were bare and trees unclad,
Flowers withered, byrdes were sad:
When I saw a shepheard fold,
Sheepe in Coate to shun the cold:
Himselfe sitting on the grasse,
That with frost withered was,
Sighing deeply thus gan say,
Loue is folly when a stray:
Like to loue no passion such,
For tis manesse if too much:
If too little, then dispaire:
If too high, he beats the ayre:
With bootleffe cries; if too low:
An Egle matcheth with a Crow.
Thence growes iarres: thus I finde,
Loue is folly if unkinde:
Yet do men most desire,
To be heated with this fire:
Whose flame is so pleasing hot,
That they burne, yet feel it not.
Yet hath loue another kinde,
Worse than these unto the minde:
That is when a wantons eie,
Leades desire cleane aswrie.
And with the Bee doth reioyce,
Every minute to change choyce,
Counting he were then in blisse, /
Highly thus is love disgraft
When the lover is vnchaste:
And would tast of fruit forbidden,
'Cause the scape is easily hidden.
Though such love be sweet in brewing,
Bitter is the end insuing:
For the honor of love he shameth,
And himselfe with lust defameth:
For a minutes pleasure gayning,
Fame and honour euer stayning.
Gazing thus so farre awry,
Laft the chip falles in his eie:
Then it burnes that earst but heate him,
And his owne rod gins to beate him:
His choycest sweetes turnes to gall,
He findes lust is sins thrall:
That wanton women in their eyes,
Mens deceiuings do comprise.
That homage done to faire faces,
Doth dishonour other graces:
If lawlesse love be such a sinne,
Curst is he that lives therein:
For the gaine of Venus game,
Is the downfall unto shame:
Here he paus'd and did stay,
Sighed and rose, and went away.

Assoone as Philomela had ended her Oade, she
smiled on Lutesio and said, hoping then that this private conference shalbe a conclusion of your passions, and a finall resolution to reuerfe your thoughts from this disordinat folly of loue: I will at this time ceafe to speake anie more, because I hope you will ref from your motion: and so taking him by the hand, shée led him' into the parlor, where amongst other company they paft away half a day / in plesant chat, till that Lutesio found convenient opportunity to discouer to Philippo the resolution of his wife, who thought euerie minute a moneth till hee had heard what answer she had made to Lutesio. At laft they went both together walking into a garden that adioyned to the house of Philippo: and there Lutesio who revealeed from point to point what he had motioned a farre off to Philomela, and how honourably and honeftly she replyed: rehearsing what a cooling card of good counsaile shee gaue him, able to haue quailed the hotest stomacke, or quenched the most eager flame that fancie could fire the mind of man withall: entring into a large and high commendation of the chaftitie, wisedome, and generall vertues of Philomela, auerring that he thought there was not a woman of more absolute qualities, nor honorable disposition in al Italie. Philippo the more he drunk the more he thirsted, and the more he was perfwaded to
trust in her honesty, the more he was susiptious, and doubted her vertue: for he replyed still in his ielous humour that womens wordes were no warrants of their truth, that as the Onix is inwardly most cold, when it is outwardly most hot: so womens wordes are like the cries of Lapwings, farthest from their thoughts, as they are from their nefts: they proclaime silence with their tongues, modestie with their eies, chastitie with their actions, when in their heartes they are plotting how to grant an amorous pleazure to their louers: Tufh faies Philippo, womens tongues are tipt with deceite: they can finge with the Nightingale, though they haue a prick at their brefts: they can lend him a cherrie lippe whome they heartily loathe, and fawne vpon her husbands neck when she giues her louer a wincke: Though my wife hath made a faire shewe of vertue, it is no authenticall proofe of hir honesty: either she mistrusted, or misdoubted of your secrecie, or els shee would seeme hard in the winning, that her chastitie might be holden the more /charie: for be she neuer so wanton she will seeme modest, and the most common Curtesan will to a nouice seeme the most coy matron: they haue their countenance at command, their words at will, their oaths at pleasure, and all to shadow their scapes with the maskes of vertue. Rodope seemed coy to Pjan-
neticus, else had a courtesan neuer conquered a king. Hermia chaffe to Aristotle, else had she not bewitcht a Philosopher, Platoes ouerworne trull true to him, else had she not bee ne mistrefse of his thoughts. I tell thee Lutefio they haue more wiles then the sunne hath beames to betray the simple mening of befotted louers. Therefore though she vttered a legend of good lesions beléeue hir not. Though the Hare take squat she is not lost at the first defaulte: applye thy wits, try hir by letters, write passionately and héere her anfwer, and assure thy selfe if thou cunningly caft forth the lure she will soone be reclaimed to the fist. Thus importunate was Philippo vpon his friend Lutefio, that at the laff he craued licenfe to depart for a while, leauinge Philippo meditating of his melancholie while hée went into his chamber, where taking pen and paper he wrote Philomela this cunning letter.

Lutefio to the fayref Philomela, wiftheth what he wants himselfe.

IT is no woonder Philomela if mens mindes be subiect to loue, when their eyes are the instruments of desire, nor is any blame worthy for affecting, when as the fight of man is a fensë that vieweng euery thing mußt of force allowe of some thinge: I speake not /sweet lady philo-
fophically as a scholler but passionatlie as a louer, whose eyes hath beeene so lauifh in ouer high lookees, that eyther they must haue their longing or else I die through their ouerliking: for as too sweeet parfumes makes the fense to surfet, and the moft bright coulours soonest blemish the light, so I in gazing on the choife perfections of beauty, haue dazelled mine eies and fiered my hart with desire, that none but the fruition of that blessed obiect, can faue me from being loues cursed abieect. Now Madam, the rare Idea that thus through the applaufe of mine eie hath bewitched my hart is the beauteous image of your sweet selfe. Pardon me if I presume, when the extremity of loye pricks me forward. Faults that grow by affection ought to bee forguiuen, bicaufe they come of constraint: then Madam read with fauour, and cenfure with mercy, for so long I dallied with the flie about the candle, that I began to feele ouer much heat, would breed my harme: I haue playd so long with the Mynew at the baite that I am stricken with the hooke: I haue viewed your beautye with such delighte, and considered of your vertues with such desire, that in your gratious lookees lies the only hope of my life. Ah Philomela, were not my loue extreame, my passions passing all meafure, my affection to full of anguifh: I would haue concealed my thoughts with silence, and haue
smoothered my griefes with patience: but either I must liue by reuealing it, or die by repressing it: I feare thou wilt heare obieet Philippo is my friend, and then I am of little fayth to profer him this wrong: I confeffe this is a truth and were worthy of blame, were I not bewitcht by loue, whoe nether admitteth exceptions of fayth or friendfhippe: if it be a passion that controuleth the Goddes, no woonder at all if it conquer and commande men. If fonnes disobey their Fathers to haue their desires, it is more tollrable to crack friendship for the conqueft of loue. Whie/then did Nature frame beawty to be fo excellent, if she had tied the winning of it within exceptions. If that a friend may fault with his friend for a kingdom, no doubt fayth may be broken for loue, that is a great deale more puifant then kinges and much more preitious then Diadems: chiefly if that the party be chary to haue regarde of his myftreffe honour: what the eie fees not Phylomela neuer hurteth the heart, a secret loue impeacheth not chaftitie. Iuno neuer frowned when Jupiter made his fcape in a Cloude. Priuate pleafures haue neuer inioyned them anye penance, and shee is alwaies counted chaft enough that is chaft enoughe: then Madam let him not die for loue, whome if you pleafe you may bleffe with loue.

It may be you will replye that Philippo is a
Conte and a great deale my superiour and the supreme of your hart, therefore not to be wronged with a riual. Consider Madame kinges doo brooke many vnknowne scapes: Loue will play the wanton amongst the greatest Lordes: Women are not made such chast nunnes, but they may let much water slippe by the Mill that the Miller knoweth not of: They may loue their husband with one of their eies, and favour a friende with the other. Since then Madam I haue beene stung with the Scorpion, and cannot be helpt or healed by none but by the Scorpion: that I am wounded with Achilles launce and I must be healed with his Truncheon: that I am intangled and snared in your beautie, and must bee set at libertie onelie by your loue. Looke vpon my passions and pyttie them, let me. not die for desiring your sweete selfe but rather graunt me favoure, and enjoy suche a louer, as will prise your honour before his life, and at all times be yours in all dutyfull service whilest hee liues: excepting such an answere as is agreeing to such divine beawtie, which cannot bee cruell or according unto my destinie, which be it sinister wilbe my death, farwel.

Yours euer though neuer

yours,

Geouanni Lutesio.
Hauing finished his letter thus amoroufliy, he remembered himselfe, and although Philippo stayde for him in the garden, yet he stept once againe to his standifhe and wrote vnder this following sonnet:

\[Natura Nihil frustra.\]

On women Nature did beflow two eies,
Like Hemians bright lamps in matchles beuty shining,
Whose beames do sooneft captiuate the wise
And wary heads made rare by Arts refining.
But why did Nature in hir choife combining
Plant two fayre eyes within a beatuous face?
That they might favour two with equall grace.

\[Venus did sooth vp Vulcan with one eie\]
\[With thoother granted Mars his wished glee,\]
\[If she dyd so whom Heimens did defie\]
\[Thinke loue no finne but grant an eie to me,\]
\[In vaine else Nature gaue two fiarres to thee:\]
\[If then two eyes may well two friends maintayne,\]
\[Allow of two, and proue not Nature vayne.\]

\[Natura repugnare\]
\[belluinum.\]

After he had ended this Sonnet he went and shewed them to Signyor Philippo, who liked well of his passionate humour, and desired nothinge
more then to heare what anfwere his wife woulde 
make to these amarous poems: therefore that he 
might grant Lutesio the fitter oportunitie to deliuer 
them, he tooke a skiffe and wente with sundrye 
other Gentlemen his familiars to sollace him selfe 
upon the waters. In the mean while Lutesio who 
was left alone by himselfe, began to enter into 
the leaft disposition of a gelous man that woulde 
hazard the honour of his wife to content his 
owne suspititious humour: and whet on a friend to 
a fayned fancie which in time might grow to an 
vnsayned affection: so that smyling to himselfe 
he began thus to murmure in his minde. Is not 
he worthy to finde that seekes: and deseueth he 
not many blowes that craues to be beaten? Sith 
Philippo will buy the Buckes head, is he not 
worthy to haue the hornes: and seeing he will 
needs haue me court his wife in left, were it not 
well if he might haue the Cuckow in earnest. 
Knowes he not that frumps amongst friends 
grow at laft to open anger: that pretty sportings 
in loue, end oftentimes in pretty bargaines: that 
it is il gesting with edge tooles: and of all cattell 
worst cauilling with fayre women: for beawty is 
a baite that will not be dallied with. But I loue 
him to well, and I honour the lady to much to 
motion suche a thought in earnest. Though he 
be foolish, I knowe hir too honesfe to grant loue
to the greatest Monarch of the world. While thus he was musing with himselfe, Philomela came into the Garden with two of her waiting women, whoe seeing Lutesio in a dumpe, thought hee was deusing of his new loue: whereupon she stept to him, and began to aske him if hee proceeded in his purpose: I madame quoth he, if I meane to perseuer in life: and with that the water stood in his eyes, whether it was that he had an onion in his napkin to make him weepe, or that hee had suckt that speciall qualitie from his mother to let fal teares when he lift I know not: but she perceiving hee watred his plants, began somewhat to pyttie his passyons, and asked him if yet hee had made the motion: No Madam quoth Lutesio, but heere I haue written hir my mind, and please it you you shall be my secretary, both to read my letter and see hir name, for I knowe you wil/ conceale it: Philomela desirous to see what Ladie it was Lutesio was in loue withall, as Natura Mulierum Nouitatis auida, tooke it verye kindly at Lutesios handes that he would participat his secrets vnto hir, and promised not only to be silent, but to yeeld hir opinion of the hope of his successe, so she tooke the letter and promised the next morning to giue it him again, and so they fell into other chat, talking of sundrie matters, as their present occasions did minister, till at last
Philomela with childe to see the contents of the Letter, tooke her leave and went into hir Closet, where vnripping the seales, shee found lines far vnfitting to hir expectation. As soone as shee saw Lutesio loue was meant to hir, she rent the paper in a thousand peece, and exclaymed against him in most bitter tearmes, vowing hir Lord should be reuenged vpon him for this intended villanie, or else he should refuse hir for his wife: thus alone, while she breathed out most hard inuectuues against him: yet at laft that shee might aggrauate hir husbands displeasure the more against him, shee gathered vp the peece, and laieng them together, read them ouer, where perceiuing his passions, and thinking them to growe from a minde full of fancie, hauing somewhat cooled her choler, shee resoluued not to tell hir husband, leaft if shee should kill Lutesio she might be thought the occasion of the murther, and so bring hir vnblemisht honour in question: and therefore shee tooke paper and inke, and wrote him this sharpe replie.

Philomela to the most false Lutesio wisheth what he wants himselfe.

If thou woondereft what I wish thee Lutesio, enter into thine owne want and thou shalt find: I desire that thou mightest haue more honour xi.
PHILOMELA.

and leffe dishonestie, else a short life and a long repentance: I see now that Hembloke wherefoever it bee planted will be pestilent, that the serpent with the brightest scales shroudeth the most fatall venome, that the rubie whatsoever foyle it hath will shewe red, that when nature hatcheth vicious, nurture will neuer make vertuous.

Thou art like Lutesio, vnto the Hyfope growing in America, that is liked of ftraungers for the smell, and hated of the Inhabitantes for the operation, beeing as prejudiciall in the one as delightsome in the other: so thou in voyce art holden honest, and therefore liked, but being once looked into and found lasciuious, thou wilte growe into as great contempte with thy familiars, as now thou art honoured amongst ftraungers. Hadeft thou none answerable to thine appetite but Philomela? nor none to wrong but Philippo? canst thou wishe mee so much harme, or owe him so little friendship? I honouring thee so kindlie, and hee louing thee so deereelye, how canst thou loue the wife, that betraieft the husband, or howe shall I deeme thou wilt prooue constant in loue, that art false in thy fayth, and to such a friende who next my selfe counteth thee second in his secrete? Bafe man that harbours so bad a thoughte, ranfacke thy thoughts and rippe vp the ende of thy attempte, and then if that shame hath not ytterlye abandoned thee, thou
wilt for feare of shame leaue off thy luft, and grow into more grace.

Tell me Lutesio, and if thou speakest not what thou knowest, I defie thee, wherein haft thou seen me so light? or haue my gestures bene so lewde, that thou shouldest gather hope to gayne thy loue? hath Venice suspected mee for a wanton, hath Italie deemed mee dissolute, haue I granted vnto thee or to any other extraordinarie fauours? haue I beene frowarde to my Lorde, or by any wanton trickes shewed the wracke of my chaftitie? ifanye of these blemishes haue disgraced mee, speake it, and I will call for grace and amend them, but neuer a whit the more befriend them: for whereas I honorably thought of Lutesio, vnlesse I finde thine humor changed I will aime at thy dishonour, and proclaime thee an enimie to Ladies, cause thou art a friend to luft. Ah Lutesio, I would sooner haue deemed the seas shoulde haue become drye, the earth barren, and the funne without light, then thou wouldst haue sought to violate the honesty of Philomela, or blemishe the honour of Philippo: Phillippos wealth is at thy will, his sworde at thy commande, his hart plast in thy bosome, he referueth of all that he hath for thee, saue only me to himselfe: and canst thou be so vnkinde to rob him of his only loue that owes thee so much loue? I judge the best & hope y I imagin truth, thou
dooeft it but to trye me: if it be so, I brooke it with the more patience, yet discontent thou shouldest trouble mine eies with a wanton line: but if thy passionate humour be in earnest, it contents me not to denye thee: but to defie thee: I proclaime my selfe enemy to thy life, as thou art envious of mine and my husbandes honor. I will incense Philippo to reuenge with his sword what I cannot requite with wordes, and neuer liue in quiet till I see thee die infamous traytor as thou art: vnlesse thy grace be such to ceafe from thy treachery, come no more in my husbandes house, leaft thou looke for a dagger in thy bosome: feede not at my table, leaft thou quaffe with Alexander thy fatall draught: to bee breve, loue not Phylomela if thou meane to liue, but looke vp to Heaven, become penitent for thy fond and foolish passions: let me see repentance in thine eyes, and remorse in thyne actions: bee as thou haft beeene a friend to Phylippo, and a fauourer of myne honour, and though thou haft deserued but meanely yet thou shalt bee welcome heartly, and whatsoeuer is past, vpon thy penitence I will pardon, and for this time conceale it from the knoledge of the Co[u]nty, otherwise set downe thy rest we wil / not both liue together in Italie. Farewell.

Neuer thine, though she were
not Philippoes,
Philomela Media.
Having ended her letter, she resolued to answere his sonnet as well to shew her wit, as to choake his wantonnesse, and therefore she writ this poeme.

Quot Corda tot Amores.

Nature foreseeing how men would deuise,
More wiles than Protheus, women to entice:
Graunted them two and those bright shining eyes,
To pearce into mans faultes if they were wise.
For they with shew of vertue make their vice,
Therefore to womens eyes belongeth these giftes,
The one must loue, the other see mens shiftes.
Both these awayt upon one simple heart,
And what they choose it hides vp without change:
The Emerault will not with his portraite part,
Nor will a womanes thoughtes delight to range.
They hold it bad to have so base exchange.
One heart, one friend, though that two eyes do chose him
No more but one, and heart will never loose him.

Cor unum Amor unus.

As soone as she had seale vp her letter, she brookt no delay but sent it straight by one of her waiting women to Luteño, whom she found sitting alone in his chamber reading vpone a booke: Interrupting his stude, she deliuered him the letter, and the message of her Ladie. Luteño kinde, gaue the gentlewoman a kiffe: for he
thought she valued a lip favour more then a piece of gold, and with great courtseie gaue hir leave to depart: she was scarce out of the chamber but he opened the letter, and found what he expected, the resolution of a chaste Countesse, too worthie of fo ielous a husband: praying in him selfe the honourable mind of Philomela: he went abroade to finde out Philippo, whome at laft he met neere vnto § Arfonale walking together to Lutesios house: there he shewed Philippo his wifes letter, and did comment vpon euery line, commending greatly her chastitie, and deeplie condempning his suspition: Tush saies Philippo all this winde shakes no corne, Hellena writ as sharply to Paris, yet she ran away with him. Try her once againe Lutesio, and for my life thou shalt finde calmer wordes, and sweeter lines: Lutesio with his eyes full of choller made him this answere. Philippo if thou beest so sottishe with Cephalus to betray thy wiuues honour, perhaps with him, [thou’lt] proue the first that repent[s], thy trecherie: When the wild boare is not chafed, thou mayst chaften him with a wand, but being once endamaged with the dogges, he is dismoll. Women that are chaste while they are trusted, proue wantons being suspected caufelesse: Ielousie is a spurre to reuenge. Beware Philomela heare not of this practise least she make thee eate with the blind man many a
flie: Canst thou not Philippo content thy selfe that thy Lady is honest, but thou must plot the meanes to make her a harlot? if thou likest hunters fees so well, seeke another wood man, for I will not play an apple-squire to seeede thy humours. If Venice knew as much as I am priuie to, they would hold thee worthie of that thou haft not, and her a foole if she gave thee not what thou seekest for: I am forie I haue wronged her vertues by so bad a motion: but henceforth Philippo hope neuer to get mee in the like vaine: and more if thou leauest not from being so vain, I will abandon thy companie, and renounce thy friendship for euer. Philippo hearing his friend Lutefio so short, desired him to be content, patient, and filent, and he would race out the suspitious conceipt that haunted him, and for euer after grace his good wife with more loue and honour: and with that Philippo and hee walked to the Rialto: but Lutefio would not for that night go to the house of Philippo, leaft his presence might be offensive to Philomela, and so drive hym into some dumpish choller. Philippo comming home was welcome to his Ladie, and being somewhat late, they sate downe louingly to supper. The first course was no sooner come in, but Philippo said he maruelled that all that day he had not seene Lutefio: this he spake with his eies on
Philomena's face, to see what countenance she would hold at his name: she little suspecting her husband had beene priuie to her new found lover, blusht and kept her selfe silent. Philippo tooke no knowledge of any thing but past it over smoothly, and visted his former woonted familiaritie to his wife. The next day going abroad Lutofio came to his house and went not in as his custome was boldly, but walking in the hall asked one of the Earls Gentlemen if the Countesse were stirring: he maruelling at Lutofios strangenesse, smiled and said, sir what needes this question? my Ladie is alone at her booke, go vp sir and helpe her in her Muses. I pray you, quoth Lutofio go to the Countesse, and tell her I am heere, and would if her leisur e serted her gladly haue a word with her: the Gentleman though hee wondered at these vncooth wordes of Lutofio, yet hee went vp and tolde his Ladie the message, who presently leauing her booke and [telling her] companie all to auoyd out of the chamber, sent for him vp: who no sooner came into her presence, but she saluted hym with such a frowne, that he stood as mortified as if hee had beene strocken with the eye of a Bafelisk. Philomela seing him in this passionate agonie, began with him thus.

I cannot tell Lutofio, how to salute thee eyther with lookes or speeches, seing thou art not as thou
The Lapidaries value the stones no longer than they hold their vertues: nor I prise a Gentleman no longer than he regardes his honor. For as a Diamant with a cloud is cast into the Goldsmithes dust: so a Gentleman without credite, is careless holden for refuse. I red thy letter, and I answered it: but tell me, how shall I take it? as thou repliest so will I entertaine: if to trie me, thou shalt finde the more fauour: If to betray me, hope for nothing but revenge: Lutefio hearing Philomela so honourably peremptorie, with blushing cheeks made him this answere.

Madam as my face bewrayes my folly, and my ruddie hue my retchlesse shewe, so let my wordes be holden for witnesse of my trueth, and thinke whatsoeuer I say is sooth: by the faith of a Gentleman then, assure your selfe mine eye hath euer loued you, but neuer vnlawfully: and what humble dutie I haue showne you hath beeene to honour you, not to dishonest you. This letter was but to make triall howe you liked Philippo, to whome I owe such faith that it would greue me he should haue a wife false: I knowe not Madam what humour drewe mee on to it. I am sure neither your wanton lookes, nor light demeanours, but a kinde of passion deftined to breed mine owne preiudice, if your fauour excéede not my deserties:
If therefore your Ladiship shall forget and forgive this folly, and conceive it from the Earle, who perhaps may take it meant in earnest, enjoyne me any penance Madam, and I will performe it with patience. Philomela hearing Lutefio thus penitent, began to cleere vp her countenance, and said to him thus: it is folly to rub the scarre when the wound is almost whole, or to renewe quarrelles when the matter is put in compromife: therefore omitting all, Lutefio I pardon thee, and promise neither to remember thy folly my selfe, nor yet to reveale it to my husband, but thou shalt be euery way as hartely welcome to me as thou wert woont: onely this shall be thy penance, to sweare uppon this bible neuer hereafter to motion me of anie dishonestie. To this Lutefio willingly granted and tooke his oath: so were they reconciled, and the Countesse called for a cup of wine, and drunke to him: and after to passe away the after-noone they fell to chesse: after a mate or two, the Countesse was called aside, by one Margareta Stromia, a Venitiae Lady, that came to visit her, and Lutecio went down to walke in the garden: by chaunce, as he was striking through the Parlour, hee met the Duke, whom he tooke by the arme and led him into one of the priuie walks, & there recounted vnto him what reconcilement was growen betweene him and
the Countesse his wife, which highly pleased the
duke, so that without any more crosse humors
they past a long time in all contented pleasures,
till Fortune whose enuye is to subuert content,
and whose delight is to turne comicke mirth,
into tragick sorrowes, enter[ed] into the Theater
of Philomelas lyfe, and beganne to act a balefull
seane in this manner.

Philippo, who had not quite extinguished suspi-
tion, but couerd vp in the scindars of melancholy,
the glowing sparks of Ielousie, beganne a fresh to
kindle the flame, & to conceit a newe insight into
his wiues actions, & whereas generally he mis-
trusted her before, and onely thought her a wanton
as she was a woman. Nowe, he suspected that
there was too much familiaritie betweene her &
Lutecio, and flatly that betweene them both, he
wore the hornes: yet accuse her he durft not,
because her parentage was great, her freends many,
and her honestye most of all. Neither had he
anye probable articles to obiect against her, and
therefore was silent, but euer murmuring with
himselfe to this effect.

Philippo thou wert too fond, to plot Lutesio a
means of his loue, graunting him opportunitye to
woe, which is the sweetest frend to loue: men
cannot dally with fire, nor sport with affection:
for he that is a futor in Ieaft, maye be a spéeder
in earnest: haue not suche a thought in thy minde *Philippo*, for as *Lutesio* is thy frend, so is he faithfull: and as *Philomela* is thy wife, so she is honest: and yet both may ioyne issue and prove dissimblous: louers haue *Argus* eyes to be warie in their doings, and Angels tongues, to talke of holynes, when their hartes are most lasciuious: though my wife returned a taunting letter to him openly, yet she might send him sweete lines secretlye: her satiable answere, was but a cloak for the rayne; for euer since they have bene more familiare and leffe asunder, nor she is neuer merrye if *Lutesio* beginne not the mirth: if *Lutesio* be not at table, her stomacke is queasy, as when the Halcieines hatch, the sea is calme, and the Phœnix neuer spreds her winges, but when the sun beames shines on her nest. So *Philomela* is neuer frolicke but when she is matcht in the companye of *Lutesio*: this curtesie growes of some priuate kindnes, which if I can finde out by iust profe and circumstance, let me alone to reuenge to the uttermost.

In this iellouse passion, he passed away manye dayes and manye moneths, till one day *Lutesio* beeing alone in the chamber with *Philomela*, the Earle comming in and hearing they were together, went charilye vp the flaires, & peeping in at the locke hole, saw them two standing at a bay
windowe, hand in hand, talking verye familiarlye: which sight strooke suche a suspititious furye into his head, that he was halfe frantick, yet did he smother what hee thought in silence, and going downe into the garden, left the two still togeather: being there alone by him selfe, he cast a thousand suspititious doubtes in his head, of Luteño and his wyues dishonesty, intending to watch more narrowly to take them in a trap, while they poore foules little mistrusted his ieloufie.

He had not stayed in the garden long, ere Luteño and the Countesse went downe togeather to walke, where they found the earle in his dumps, but they two wakned him from his drowfy melancholy, with the pleasaunt deuices of Signor Luteño. Philippo making at all no shew of his suspition, but entertainted his freend with all accustomed familiarity, so that they past awaye that daye with all contented pleasures, till night the infortunate breeder of Philomelas misfortune grew on: when she and the Earle went to bed togeather, for as she laye talking, she started, being new quickned with childe, & feeling the vnperfect infant stirre. Philippo asking the cause, she ready to weepe for Ioy, said: good newes my Lorde, you shall haue a young sonne: at this his hart waxed coulde, and he questioned her if shee were with childe? shee taking his hand laying it on her side,
said: seele my Lord, you maye perceiue it mooue: with that it lept against his hande. When she creeping into his bosome, began amorously to kisse him and commend him: that though for the space of fower yeeres that they had beeene married she had had no childe, yet at laft hee had plaied the mans parte, and gotten her a boy. This toucht Philippo at the quicke, and doubled the flame of his Ielousie, that as a man halfe lunaticke he lept out of the bed, and drawing his rapier, began thus to mannace poore Philomela. Inceftuous Atroupet, more wanton then Lamia, more lasciuious the Laius, and more shamelesse then Pasophane, whose lyfe as it hath beeene shadowed with painted holy-nes, so it hath beeen full of pestilent villanies: thou hast sucked subteltie from thy mother, thou hast learned with Circes to inchat, with Calipso to charm, with the Sirens to sing, and al these to breede my destruction: yet at laft thy concealed vyces are burst open into manifest abuses. Now is thy lust growen to light, thy whordomes to be acted in the Theaters of Venice, thy palpable dissolutions to be proclaimed in the provinces of Italye: time is the mother of trueuth, and nowe hath laide open thy lyfe to the worlde: thou art with Venus taken in a net by Vulcan, and though thou hast long gone to the water, yet at laft thou hast come broken home. I mistrusted this of long,
and haue founde it out at laft, I mean the louses betwéene thee and that traitor _Lutefio_, which although I smothered with silence, yet I hid vppe for reuenge: I haue see\-ne with greéfe, and past over with sorrow manye od pranckes, thinking stille time wold haue altered thy thoughts, but now thou haft sported / thy belly full, and gotten a bastard, 
& wouldst fop me off to be \^ father: no though I be blind I wil not swallowe such a Flie. For the time of thy quickning, 
& his fresh acquaintance iumps in an euen date: this fowre yeere I haue bee\-ne thy husband, and could not raise vppe thy belly, and _Lutefio_ no soner grew familiar with thee, but hee got thee with childe: and were it not base \^trumpet, that I referue thee to further infamy, I would prefentlye butcher thée and the brat, both with one stab: and with that he floung out of the chamber, leaung poore _Philomela_ in a great mafe, to heere this vnlookt for discourse: in so much that after she had lyen a while in a traunce, comming to her selfe, she burst foorth into aboundance of teares, and passed away the night in bitter complaints, whilest _Philippo_ mad with the frantick humour of Ieloufie, sate in his study, harring how he might bring both _Lutefio_ and her to confusion: one while he resolued to prouide Gallies ready for his passe\-age, 
& the to murther both his wife \& _Lutefio_, and so to flée away into
some foraine countrey, then he determined to accuse them before the Duke his neere kinsman, and haue them openly punished with the extremitie of the law, but he wanted witnesses to confirme his Ieloufe allegations: being thus in a quandary, at last he called vp two genowais his seruants, flaues that neyther regarded God, religion, nor conscience, and them hee suborned with sweet persuasions and large promises, to sweare that he and they did take Lutesio and Philomela, in an adulterous action: although the base villaines, had at all no sparkes of honesty in their mindes, yet the honor of their lady, her courtefie, to al her knownen vertues, and speciall good qualities did so preuaile, that they were passing unwilling to blemish her good name with their periuries, yet at last the County cloyde the so with the hope of golde, that they gaue free consent to confirme by oath, whatsoever he should plot down to them. Whereupon the next morning the Earle gat him early to the Duke of Venice who was his cousin germaine, and made solemne complaint of the dishonor offered him by his wife and signior Lutesio: craving iustice, that he might haue suche a manifest iurie redressed with the rigour of the Lawe. The Duke whose name was Lorenzo Medici, greueued that his kinsman was vexed with such a crosse, and sorrowed that Philomela, that
was so famous in Italye for her beuty and vertue, should dishonour her selfe and her husband by yelding her loue to lascious Lutesio, swearing a present dispatch of revenge: and thereupon granted out warrants to bring them both presently before him.

Philippo glad of this, went his waye to the house of Lutesio, wel armd, and every way appointed, as if he had gone to sacke the strongest houlde in all Italye, carrying with him a crue of his freends & familiars, furnish'd at al points to apprehend the guiltles gentleman: soone as they came to his house, they found one of his seruants sitting at the dore: Who seeing the Earle, saluted him reveretly, & meruailed what the reason should be, hee was accompanied with such a multitude. Philippo demaunded of him where his master was? walking may it please your honour (quoth he) in his garden. Then sades the earle if he be no more busie, I will be so bould as to goe speake with him: and therefore followe me faith hee to the crue, who preasing in after the Earle, encountered Lutesio, coming from his gardine to go into his chamber: soone as he spied Philippo, with a merrye looke, as if his harte had commanded his eyes, to bid him welcome, he saluted the Earle most gratioufly, but highlye was astonished, to see such a troope at his heeles.
Philippo (contrarie, as Lutesio offered to imbrace him with his best hand) tooke him fast by the bosome, and pulling forth his poineard, said: Traitour, were it not I regard mine honor, and were loath to be blemisht with the blood of so base a companion, I would rip out that false hart that hath violated the faith that once united betwixt vs, but the extremity of the lawe shall reuenge thy villanie: and therefore Officers, take him into your custodie, and carie him presentlie to the Duke, whether I will bring straight the strumpet his Paramour, that they maye receive condigne punishment for their hainous and detestable treacherie.

Poore Lutesio, who little lookt for such a greeting of the Earle, wondred whence this bitter speeche should growe, so deeply amazed, that he stood as a man in a trance, til at laft, gathering his wits together, hee began humblie and fearfullie to haue replied, when the Earle commaundde the officers to carrie him awaie, and would not heare him utter anie word. He speeding him home to his owne house to fetch his sorrowful and faultles wife to heare the balefull verdict of hir appeached innocency: comming vp into her bed chamber, hee found her sitting by her bed side, on her knees in moft hartie and deuout praier, that it would please God to cleer her husband from his
iealousie, and protect her from any open reproach or flauder, uttering her Orifons with such heart breaking sighs and abundance of tears, that the base catchpoles that came in with him took pittie, and did compassionate the extremity of her passions: But *Philippo*, as if he had participated his nature with the bloudthristie Caniball, or eaten of the feathin root, that maketh a man to be as cruel in heart as it is hard in the rynde, stipt to her, & casting her backward, bad her arise strumpet, and haftely make her ready, for the Duke staied for her comming, and had sent his officers to fetch her.

Perplexed *Philomela*, casting vp her eie, and seeing such a crue of rake-hels, ready to attend vpon him, was so surcharged with griefe, that she fell down in a passion: *Philippo* let her lie, but the Ministers stipt vnto her and resuued her againe: assoone as she was come to her selfe, she desired *Philippo*, that for all the loue of their youth he would grant her but onely this one fauour that she might not be carried before the Duke with that common attendance, but that she and he might goe together without any further open discredit, and then if she could not prooue her selfe innocent, let her without fauour abide the penaltie of the Lawe: although shee craued this boone with abundance of tears, yet *Philippo*
would have no remorse, but compelled her to attire herself, and then conuayed her with this crue to the Dukes palace, where there was gathered together all the Conigladiors and chief Magistrates of the Cittie: her passing through the streets, draue a great wonder to the Venetians, what the cause of hir trouble should be: so that infinite number of Citizens followed her, and as manie as could, thrust into the common Hall to heare what should bee objected against Philomela.

At last when the Judges were set, and Lutesio and Philomela brought to the barre: the Duke commaunded Philipo to discoursse what articles he had to object against his wife and Lutesio. Philippo with his eies full of Iealousie, and heart armed for reuenge, looking on them both, fetching a deepe sigh, began thus. It is not vnknowne to the Venetians (right famous Duke and honorable Magistrates of this so worthie a Cittie) how euer since I married this Philomela, I haue yeelded her such loue with reverence, such affection with care, such deuoted favours with affected duties, y I did rather honour her as a saint, then regarde her as a wife: so that the Venetians counted mee rather to dote on her extreamly, then to loue her ordinarilie: neither can I deny mightie Lorenzo, but Philomela returned all these my favours with gentle loues, and obedient amours, beeing as duetifull a
wife as I was a loving husband, until this Traitour Lutejio, this ingrateful monster, that liuing hath drunke of the river Lethe, which maketh men forgetfull of what is past: so he, obliuous of all honour I did him, was the first actor / in this tragick ouerthrow of the fame of the house of *Philippo*. I appeale to the Venetians, euē from the magistrat to the meanest man, what honorable partes of friendship, I haue showne to *Lutejio*, howe he was my second selfe, except *Philomela*: his bosome was the Cell, wherein I hid vp my secrets, his mouth was the Oracle whereby I derected my actions, as I could not be without his presence, for I never would do anye thing without his counfaile: cômiting thus my selfe, my soule, my goods, mine honor, nay my wife, to his honour, only referuing her from him: of all y I haue priuate to my selfe, the traitour (oh listen to a tale of rueth Venetians) neither regarding God, nor respecting his freend, neither moued with feare nor touched with faith, forgetting all friendship, became amorouslye to woe my wife, and at last dishonestly wan her: and now of long time lasciuously hath vsed her, which I suspected as little as I trusted, and affected them both deepely. How long they haue continued in their adulterous loues I know not: but as time hatcheth trueth, and reuealeth the very entralles
of hidden secrets, so yesterday, oh the balefull day
of my dishonour: Lutefio and my wife being sus-
pected of too much familiarity by my servantes,
though neuer mistrusted by mee: were watched
by these Genowaies, who seeing them in the
chamber togetheer, shameles as they were, hauing
little regard of any priuy priers into their actions,
fell to these amorous sportes, so openly, that
through a chinke of the dore these were eye
witnesses of there adulterye. I beeing then in
the garden, comming vp and finding these two
peeeping in at the dore, stole secretly vp, and with
these poore slaues, was a behoulder of mine owne
dishonour: My shame was so great, and my sor-
row so extreame: to see my wife so incisant, and
my frend so falle, that I stepped back againe into
the garden, calling away these varletes: and
leauing them still agents of these vnkind villanies:
when I came into the garden, such was the loue
to Philomela, and soe / great the friendship I boare
to Lutefio, that trust me, Venetians had my selfe
only bene a witnes of their follies, I would haue
smothered the fault w silence: But knowing that
such base rascales would at one time or other be
blabbes, and so blemish mine honor, and so accuse
me for a wittolde to my owne wife, I resolued
to haue them punished by law, that hath so
peruerfly requited my loue: therfore haue I here
produced theā in opē court, that my dishonours may end in their reuenge, calling for iustice with extremity, against two persons of such trecherous ingratitude. And heer *Philippo* ceased, drivin9 al the hearers into a great mafe, that the Duke fate aſtoniſhed, the Configaildiori mufing, and the common people murmu-ring at the discours of Signior *Philippo*, and bending their envious eyes againſt the two innocents, for wronging so honor-able a County. To be brēefe, *Lutesio* and *Philomela* were examined, & no doubt, they tould sundry tales to cleere themſelues, but in vaine, for the oath of the two flaues found them guiltie, wherupon a queſt of choice Citizens went vpon thē, and boath as guilty condemned to death. When the fatall sentence ſhould haue béene pronunci-ned againſt them, *Philippo*, with a counterfeit countenance full of forrowe, kneeling down, de-ſired that they might not die, because it would gréeue him to be blemiſht with the bloode of his wife whome he had loued, or of his frend whome he had honored: at whose ſhme humble intreatye Judgement was giuen that *Philippo* and *Philomela* ſhould be deuorced: and he at free liberty to marry whom he lift, and *Lutesio* for euer to be banished, not onely out of Venice but of al the Dukedom and territories of the same. Aſſoone as ſentence was giuē, *Lutesio* fetcht a great figh, and laying his
hand on his bosom said: This breast Philippo, did never harbour any disloyall thought against thee, nor once Imagine or contrive anye dishonour against thy wife. Whatsoever thou hast wronglye acentered, or the Duke hardlye conceiued: for witnesse I appeale to none / but God, who knoweth me guiltlesse, and to thine owne conscience: whose worme for this wronge will euer bee restlesse. My banishment I brooke with patience, in that I know time wil discouer any truth in my absence: smoak cannot be hidden, nor the wrong of Innocents scape without revenge. I onely greeue for Philomela, whose chaffety is no lesse than her vertues are many, & her honours as farre from lust, as thou and thy periured flaues from trueth: it bootes not vse many words, only this I wil say, men of Venice [Philippo] hath lost a freend which he will misse, and a wife that hee will sorrow for. And so he went out of the counseill house, home to his owne lodging, hauing the tearme of twentie one daies appointed for his departure. Philomela poore soule, knowing what was in recorde could not be reuerst: that her credit was crackt, her honor utterly blemisht, and her name brought in contempt: for all this abashed not outwardly, whatsoever she conceited inwardlye, but seemed in her farre more full of fauour and beautye then euer she was before: and her lookes so modest
and graue, that Chafetye seemed to fit in her eyes, and to proclaime the wrong was offered vnto her by these periurde perstones. With this assurred and constant countenaunce, first looking on the Duke, on the Confiadiatori, on the common people, and then on her husband, she vfed these words.

O Philippo Medici, once the louer of Philomela thogh now the wracke of her honours, and the blemish of her high fortunes. Howe canst thou looke to heauen and not tremble? howe canst thou behould me, and not blush? how canst thou thinke there is a God without fear, or a hell without horour? canst thou blind the deuine Maiesty? as thou has led these Magiftrates into a fale opinion of thine owne dishonour, and my dishonesty Mille testes consciætia: if these slaues, the ministers of thy iealous enuy.e.should grow domme, and all the world silent, yet will thine owne con.

science dayly crye out in thine eares, / that thou haft wrongd Philomela. I am the daughter of a Duke, as thou art the fonne of an Earle: my vertues in Venice, haue been as great as thine honors: my fortunes and my freends, more then thine: al these will search into this caufe, and if they finde out mine innocencie, thinke Philippo worthie of great pennaunce. But in vaine, I vfe charmes to a deafe Adder, therfore Philippo, I
leau thee to the choice of a new loue, and the fortune of a faire wife, who if she prowe as honestly amorous towards thee as Philomela, then wrong her not with suspiration, as thou haft don me with ielousie: leaft she prowe too liberall, and pay my debts.

Yet Philippo, hafte thou loft more in loosing Lutesio, then in forsaking me, for thou mayest haue manye honest wiues, but neuer so faithfull a frend: therefore though I be deuorced, be thou and he reconciled, leaft at laft the horror of thy conscience, drawe thee into dispaire, and paine thee with too late repentance. So Philippo euuer wishing thee well, I wil euuer intreat that neither God maye laye the wrong of myne innocency to thy charge, nor my friéds triumphes in thy infortunate reuenge: and so farewell.

With this, shee stept fourthe of the Hall, leauing Philippo greatly tormented in his conscience, and the Duke and all the rest wondring at her patience, saying: it was pittie she was drawen on to wantonesse by Lutesio.

The rumours of this spread through al Venice, of the lasciuious life of Philomela: some said all was not gould that glistered: that the fairest faces, haue oft times the falsest harts: & the smoothest looks, the most treacherous thoughts: that as the Agate bee it neuer so white without, yet it is full
of black strokes within, & that the most shining sun, breedeth the most sharpe showres: so women the more chastety they profess openly, the les chary they are in secrete of their honesty: others said, it might bee a compacted matter, by the Earle to be rid of his wife: / some said, that the matter might be mistaken, and made worse then it was. Thus dyuerslye they did descant, while poore Philomela, beeing gotten to a gentlemans house, a friend of hers, fate sorrowfullye resoluing how she might best value this blemish: one while she thought to go home to the Duke her father, and incenfe him to reuenge: that againe she misliked, for by open Iarres, and ciuile discention, were she neuer so innocent, yet her name shoulde by such open brawles, grow more infamous: an other while she thought to perswade Lutecio against him, and that he might procure the slaues by torture to bewraye the subornation of periurie, and so bring her husband within the compas of open trecherie.

Thus the secreat loue she bare still to Philippo would not suffice, for she had rather beare guiltlesse shame then bring her husband to perpetuall infamie. Thus did shee plot in her minde fundrie wayes of reuenge: but at last this was her resolution, Sith her honor so famous through Italy, was now so highly staind, she would neither staye in Italye,
nor yet returne to her father: but go into some strange countrie, and there die unknown, that being absent from the rumour of her bad reporte, she might liue, though poorely, yet quyet: vpon this determination she set downe her rest, and gathered all her cloathes & Jewels together: for the Earle sent her all whatsoeuer hee had of hers, and she returned him by the messenger a ring with a Diamond, wherein was written these words, Olim meminisse dolebit. The Earle tooke it, and put it on his finger, which after bred his further miserie.

But leaving him a contented man, though with a trobled conscience, for the satisifying of his iealous reuenge: Againe to Philomela, who hauing packt vp al her ieweles and treasures: listned for a shippe, and heard of one that made to Palermo in Sicilia. As the poore Countesse was careles of her selfe, as a woman halfe in dispair, so she little regarded to what port of Christendom the bark made, and therefore hired passage in y ship so secrely, that none but her owne selfe and a page did know, when or whether shee ment to make her voyage: so that on a sodaine, hauing certain intelligence at what houre the ship would warpe out of the Hauen, she flipt awaie, and her Page with her, and getting aboorde vnder faile, commit her selfe to God, the mercie of the Seas, and to the husband
of manie hard fortunes. The Shippe had not gone a Leage vpon the Seas but Philomela began to be ficke: whereupon the Maister of the Shippe coming in to comforte her, found her in his eie one of the fairest creatures that euer he saw, and though her colour were something pale through her present sicknes, yet he could compare it to no worse shewe then the glister of the Moone in a silent night and a cleere skie, so that the poore Shippers conscience began to bee prickt, and loue beganne to shake him by the flewue, that he fat downe by her, and after his blunt fashion, gaue her such sweet confort as such a swaine could afford. Philomela thanked him and tould him it was nothing but a passion that the roughnesse of the Seas had wrought in her, who heretofore was vnaquainted with any other waters then the river Po, and such small creekes as watered Italie. Here vpon the Maister departed, but with a Flea in his eare, and loue in his eie: for he had almost forgot his Compass, he was so farre out of compass with thinking howe to compass Philomela: in this amorous humour, hee began to visitte often the Cabin wherein Philomela laie, which was a meanes rather to encrease his furie, then to qualifie the fire of loue that began to heat him: For as hee that playeth with a Bee, may sooner feele her sting then taste of her honie: so hee that acquainteth himselfe with loue,
maie more easilie repent him then content him, and sooner intyrall himselfe in a Laborinth, then get an houre of quiet libertie. So it fell out with Tebaldo, for so was the Maister of the ship called: for he by converfing privatelie / and familiarie with Philomela, became so farre in loue, that he held no happinesse like the obtaining of this loue: he noted the excellencie of her beautie, the ex-quisitnes of her qualities, and measured euery part with fuch precise judgement, that the fmal heat of defire, grew to a glowing fire of affection. But for all this, hee durft not reuale his mind vnto her, leaft happily by his motion, she should be mooued vnto displeaure: But as by time, fmal fsparkes grow into great flames: fo at laft he waxed fo passionate, that there was no way with him but death or dißpair, if he did not manifeft his thoughts vnto her: resoluing thus damnably with himselfe, that howsoeuer loue or fortune dealt with him, he would haue his mind satisfied: for if she granted, then he would keepe her in Palermo as his Para- mor: if she denied, feeing he had her within the compas of his barke, he would haue his purpofe by force, and so becom Lord of his content by conqueft. Thus resolute he went towards the cabin of Philomela to bewray his affection vnto her, when drawing neere the doore, he heard her playing moft cunningly vpon a lute, certaine lefions
of curious descant: staying awhile, least he might interrupt so sweet musick: at last she left of, & fell from her lute to this lamentable complaint. Oh poore woman, worthy so tearmed, being brought to thy woe by a man, now doft thou see that as such as are stung by the Tarentula, are best cured by Musicke: so such minds as are vexed by sorrow finde no better reliefe then a sweete relish of comforting melodie. Ah Abstemia, for so she now called her name, the more to disguise herselfe, if musick should bee answerable to thy martirdome, or the excellencie of descant conformable to the intent of the distreasser: Then must Apollo bee fetcht from heauen, Orpheus from his graue, Amphiö from his rest, the Syrens from their roks, to qualifie thy musings with their musicks: For though they excell in degrees of sounds, thou exceedest in diversities of sorrowes, being far more miserable then musical: and yet they, the rarest of all others. Once Abstemia thou wert counted the fairest in Italy, and now thou art holden the fallest: thy vertues were thought many, now thy dishonors are counted numberles: thou wert the glory of thy parents, the hope of thy friends, the fame of thy country, the wonder of thy time of modestie, the peragon of Italy for honorable grace, & the patern wherby womé did measure their perfections: for shee that was holden leffe modest, was counted
a wanton: and she that would seem more vertuous, was estéemed too precise: But now thou art valued worth leffe of all thy former honours, by the stain of one undeserved blemish. Ah, had I bin false to my husband, perhaps I had bene more fortunate: thogh not in mine owne conscience, yet to the cies of the world leffe suspected, and so not detected: but innocency to God is the sweetest incence, & a conscience without guilt, is a sacrifice of the purest favor. What though I be blamed? if my life be lent me, my honor wil be recovered, for as God wil not suffer a murther to escape without punishment: so he wil not let the wrong of the innocent goe to his graue without reuenge. Though thou bee bannished Abstemia, yet comfort thy selfe, account each countrey thine owne, and everye honest man thy neighbour: let thy life bee meane, so shalt thou not bee lookt into: for enuye creepeth not so lowe as Cotages: reeds bend with the wind, when Cedars fall with a blast: poore men relie lightly of fortune, because they are to weake for fortune, when higher states feele her force, because they nosle in her bosome: acquaint not thy selfe with many, leaft thou fal into the hands of flaters, for the popular forts haue more cies, and longer tongues then the rich: seeme curteous to al, but conuerse with fewe: and let thy vertues bee much spoken though thy selfe liue neuer so
priuate. Hold honesty more dear then thy life, &
be thou never so pore, yet be chaste, & choose
rather to starue in the streets, the liue daintily at
a lechers table: if as thou art beautiful Abstemia,
anie fall in loue with thy favours, and what hee
cannot winne by suytes, will seake to get by force,
and so rauishe thee of thy richest glorie: choose
rather to bee without breath, then liue with such a
blemish. Thou art fraudlisse in Sicilia, and though
thou complaineft, thou shalt not be heard: might
overcomes right, and the weakest are still thrust to
the wall. To preuent therefore constraint in loue
in the greatest Prince: I haue prouided (quoth
she) a poyson in the seale of my ring, as deadly
as it is little, resolving as stoutly as Haniball did,
who held the like in the pomell of his s worde:
and choose rather to die free, then fall into the
hands of Scipio. So, before any leacher shall force
to satisfie his passion, I wil end my life with this
fatall poision. So Abstemia shalst thou die more
honorable, which is more deere then to liue
disgraced: enough is a feast, poore wench, what
needs these solemn preachings? Leave these
secret dumps and fall to thy Lute, for thou shalt
haue time enough to thinke of sorrow: and with
that she tuned her strings, and in a merrie vaine
plaied three or foure plea saunt lessons, and at last
fung to her selfe this conceited dittie.

PHILOMELA.

XI. 12
PHILOMELA.

An Ode.

W H A T is loue once disgraced?
But a wanton thought ill placed,
Which do[th] blemish whom it paineth,
And dishonors whom it daineth.
Scene in higher powers most
Though some fooles doe fondlie boast
That who so is high of kin,
Sanctifies his louers sin.
Loure could not hide los scape,
Nor conceale Calistos rape.
Both did fault, and both were famed,
Light of loues whome lust had shamed.
Let not women trust to men,
They can flatter now and then.
And tell them manie wanton tales,
Which doe breed their after bales.
Sinne in kings is sinne we see,
And greater sinne, cause great of gree.
Maius peccatum, this I reed,
If he be high that doth the deed.
Mars for all his Dietie
Could not Venus dignifie.
But Vulcan trap[t] her, and her blame,
Was punisht with an open shame.
All the Gods laught them to scorne,
For dubbing Vulcan with the horne.
WHEREON MAY A WOMAN BOSS,
IF HER CHASTITIE BE LOST?
SHAME Await'h UPON HER FACE
BLUSHING CHEEKS AND SOULE DISGRACE:
REPORT WILL BLAB, THIS IS SHE
THAT WITH HER LUST WINNES INFAMIE.
IF LUSTING LOUE BE SO DISGRAC'T,
DIE BEFORE YOU LIVE UNCHAFT.
FOR BETTER DIE WITH HONEST FAME,
THEN LEAD A WANTON LIFE WITH SHAME.

Asfoone as Philomela had ended her dittie, she
laid down her Lute, and fell to her booke: but
Tebaldo having heard all her secret meditatiō, was
driuen in such a mafe, with the concept of her
incomparable excellencie, that he stoode as much
astonished to heare her chasté speeches, as Acteon
to see Diana's naked beauties: entring with a
percing insight into her vertues, & perceiuing shee
was some greater personage than hee at the first
tooke her for, his loue was so qualed with the
rarenes of her qualities, that he rather indeuoured
to honor her as a saint, then to loue her as a
paramour: desire now began to chaunge to reuer-
ence, and affection to an honest deuotion: that hee
shamed he once thought any way lust towardes
so vertuous a creature: thus Metamorphosed, he
stept into her cabin, and found her reading, to
whome he did shewe more then accustomed reverence: which *Philomela* returned with equall curtesie. At last he tould her, how hee had heard her lamentable discourse of her misfortune and the honorable resolution of her honeystye, which did so tye him to be deuoted towards her, that if when shee came into *Palermo* his poore house might serve her for a lodging, it and all therein, with himselfe and his wife, shoulde be at her commaund. *Philomela* thanked him hartely for his kinde and courteous proffer, and promised to her abilitie, not to be vngratefull.

Well, leaving her under saile towardes *Palermo*, to *S. Ganami Lutefso*, who harboring a hateful intent of reuenge in his minde against the County *Philippo*, thoght to pay him home pat in his lappe, and therefore making as speedily a dispatch as might be, of his affairs: hee takes his iourney fro Venice towards the Duke of *Millaines* court, the father of *Philomela*, to whome he had recoïted what had hapned to his daughter, what had chanced to him, and how great dishonour was offered to him by her husband. The Duke although these newes touched him at the quick, yet dissembeld the matter, and be/ganne in great choller to vpbraide *Lutefso*, that no doubt the earle did it vpon iuist cause, or els neither would hee haue wronged a wife whome so tenderly hee
loued, neyther reiected a freend whome he so dearly honored, nor yet the duke & senate of 
Venice would have yéelded so peremptory & hard a sentence, as either banishment to him, or deuorce 
to her.

To this Lutesio made replye, that the Earle to 
proue his furmisfed articles true, had suborned two 
flaues, that were Genouaiies to periure themselves. 
He shewed the Duke the letter[s] that past be- 
tweene him and his daughter, and the reason 
why he wrote them: But al this could not satisfe 
the Dukes opinion, but he charged his gentlemen 
to lay hands on Lutesio, and to carye him to prison, 
vtill he had further triall of the matter, sweening 
if hee found him to haue played false with his 
daughter, neither shoulde his banishment excufe 
him, nor her deuorce: for he would haue both 
their liues for offering dishonour to the house of 
Millaine.

Vpon this cenfure of the Duke, Lutesio was 
caried to prison, and the Duke left mightelye 
perplexed: who began to cast in his minde 
manye doubts of this straunge chance, vowing 
in his hart, a fatal reuenge vpon Philippo for 
blemishing his daughters honour with such open 
infamie. When thus the Duke was in a heauye 
suspition, one of the Genouaiies, whose conscience 
tormented him, ran away from Venice, and came to
Millaine: where coming to the Dukes pallace, he desired to speake with his Grace, from the County Philippo: being brought straight vnto him, as soon as he came into his presence, he kneeled downe, trembling, and besought him of mercy. The duke astonisshed at the straunge terror of the man, demaunded of him what he was, and from whence he came. The slaue tould him that he was borne in Genoua, and hadde beéne seruaunt to that infortunate Earle, the Countye Philippo Medici, and one of those periured traitours that had borne falsé witnes against his daughter Philomela. At this the Duke started out of his seat, and taking the fellow courteoufly vp, bad him not to feare nor doubt, for if he spake nothing but the truth, he should not only be freely pardoned, but highly rewarded.

Vpon this the poore slaue discoursé from point to point, First the singuler chaftitie of his lady and Mistrefse, and then the deepe Ielousie of Philippo, who first as hee had learned, causèd his déere freend Signior Greuani Lutesfo, to trye her, who finding her wife, vertuous, and constant, fell out with the Earle, that he would wrong his wyfe with such causeles súpicion: after he hearèd how the County grew Ieloufe, that Philomela favoured Lutesfo, and because he had no proofe to confirme his mistrust, but his own douting
head, he suborned him, and a fellowe of his to sweare, that they saw Lutesio and the Countes euen in the very act of Adultery, which in them was periurie, and in him letcherye: for both the Gentleman, and their Ladye was innocent: and with that falling downe on his knees, and melting into teares, hee craued pardon of his lyfe.

The Duke whose eies were full of fire, as sparkling reuenge and hate, bad him bee of good cheere, and pulling his purse out of his pocket, gaue it him for an earnest penny of further freendship, and charged his Gentlemen to giue the Geneuaye good entertainment. And \( \ast \) that sent for Signior Lutesio out of prifon, & sorrowfull that he had wrongd him so much, tould him how one of the Genouais was come \( \ast \) gaue falfe witnes against his daughter, & had revealed all: which joyed Lutecio at the very hart, so that humbly & with watrie cheeks, he desired the duke to reuenge his daughters wrongs, but as little booted his intreatye, as spurre to a swift horfe. For the Duke gathering a mightie armie, made as much speed as might be towards Venice, intending to quit the wrong proffered to Philomela by súpitious Philippo, who then liued in / all desired content, in that his Ielious humor was satisfied: was determining where to make a new choise for favor, when there came this change of fortune, that news
was brought into Venice, that not onelye the Millaine Duke was come downe, to waste and spoile the citties belonging vnto the Signorie of Venice, but also ment to gather all the forces of his frendes in Chriſtendome, to reuenge the abuse offered to his daughter Philomela.

This newes being come vnto the eares of Philippo, made him forget his woing, and begin to wonder how he shouleſh shift of the misfortune ready to light vpon him, if any thing were proued of his suborning treacherye: hee now beganne to enter into consideration with him felfe that if Lutetio wer gotten to Millaine, he would not only lay the plot of all mischiefe againſt him, but also discouer his treason, & incenfe the Duke to reuenge, and vpon this he thought grew the occasion of his men in armes: then did he feare leaſt the Genouaie that was run away from him, shouleſh com to the Dukes court, & there confirme by autenticall profe, what Lutetio vpon his honor did affirme: thus diuerſly perplexed, he remained in great dūps, while the Duke and Consiliadorie of Venice gathering into their senate house, began to consult what reason the Millionians had to invade their territories. And therfore to be fully satisfied in the caufe, they sent Embaſiadours to inquire the reason why he roſe in armes againſt the? whether it were for the sentence offered
against Philomela or no? and if it were, that he
should herein rest satisfied, that as she was exiled
by law, so she was justly condemned for lecherie:
The Ambassadors having their charge, came
to the Duke, lying then not farre off from Bergamo,
and did their message vnto him, which
he reanwered thus: that hee was not come as
an enemy against them, but as a priuate foe to
Philippo, and therefore required to approoue his
daughters innocency: not by armes, but by
witnesses in the Senate house of Venice: and if
she were found guiltles, to haue condigne punish-
ment enioynde and executed against Philippo:
This if they did denie, he was come with his owne
blade, and his Souldiers to plague the Venetians
for the partiall judgementes of their Magistrates:
and if they ment to haue him come into Venice,
he craued for his assurance sufficient hostages.
The Ambassadors returned with this aunswer to
the Duke and the Consiliadore, who held his
request passing reasonable, and thought it would
be dishonor to them and their estate, if they should
stand in deniall of so equall a demaund: and ther-
fore the Duke, not onely sent him his onely Sonne,
but fixe young sonses more, al the Sonnes of men
of honour for hostage. Vpon whose ariual the
Duke of Millaine onely accompanied with Lutesio,
the Genouaies, and ten other noble men went to
the Cittie, and was magnificently entertained by the Duke and the Citizens: where feasting that day, the next morning they resolved to meet in the Senate house, to hear what could be alleaged against Philippo, whom they cited peremptorilie to appeare, to aunfwere to fuch obiections as shold be laid against him. The guiltie Earl now began to feele remorfe of conscience, and to doubt of the issue of his treacherie: and therefore getting into his clofet, he called the Genouaie to him and there began to perfwade him, that although both Signior Lutejio and his fellowe did bewray the fubornation of periurie, yet he shold deny it vnto the death, and for his reward he bad him take halfe his treasure and his freedome. The Genouay made folemn protestation that he would perfourme no leffe then he commanded him: and there vpon as an asfomfit, take the fignet of the Earle, for performance of all couenants. Thus armed as he thought, in that he refted fafly in the fecrecy of his slave: the next day he appeared in the Senate house, whether the Dukes of Millaine and of Venice came with all the Consiliadorie / and chief Citizens of the town, to heare how this matter should be debated. At laft the Duke of Milaine arose amongst them al and began thus to discourse: I come not Venetians to enlarge my territories with the fworde, though I haue
burdened your borders with the weight of armed men: I rise not in armes to seeke martiaall honours, but ciuill iustice: not to claime other mens right, but mine owne due, which is reuenge vpon false Philippo for his treacherie against my innocent daughter Philomela: Innocent I tearme her, though iniury hath wronged her, and yet I accuse not your Duke or Consiliadorie of iniustice, because their censure past according to the false evidence propounded by periured Philippo: But I claime iustice without partialitie against him, which if it be granted, I shall highly praife your Senate, and bee euer profeft your friend: If it be denied, I am come in armes to defend my daughters innocencie, and with my bloud to paint reuenge vpon the gates of Venice. If I speake sharply, blame me not, Sith mine honour is toucht with such a blemishe: the discredite of the daughter is a spot in the parentes browe, and therefore if I seeke to excuse her, accuse not mee: I do but what honor commands, and nature binds mee to. For proofe that I come not to sanctifie sinne in my daughter, or shadow her scapes with my countenance, I haue brought heere not onely Lutefio but one of their slaues which was by Philippo induced to giue false evidence, to affirme as much as I auerre: therefore I onely craue they may bee examined with equitie, and I be satisfied onely in iustice. Thus
with his face full of wrath, he sate downe silent: when the Consiliadorie amazed at this briefe and sharpe speeche of the Millanois, began to examine the Genouaie, who confess all the treacherie: they hearing this, demanded of Phillippo how he could answere the confession of his Slaue: he smilingly made this scorneful replie. I hope worthie Duke, and honorable Senate of Venice, you will not be dafht out of countenance with the fight of weapons, nor be driuen from iustice by the noyse of armour, that thogh I be an Earl, and am not able to equall the Duke of Milaine in multitudes, yet I shal haue as high fauours as he with equitie: in hope whereof I answere, that I think there is none so simple heere, but sees howe Lutejio constrained through enuie, and the Duke compelled by nature, haue suborned this poore slaue, either by gold or promifes to recall what before by solemne oath hee heere protested. He to recouer his former credite, and liberty in his countrey: this to faule the blemisme of his daughters honour: but as such slaues minds are to be wrought like waxe with euerie faire worde: so I affure my selfe, little believe shal bee giuen to suche a base and servoile person, that commeth to depose against his own conscience: this was partner with him in his evidence (pointing to the other Genouaie), and this can affirme what I teftifie, and therefore I
appeale to your equities: for by the verdict of this flawe will I be tride.

At this the Duke of Venice called the Genouaie foorth, and bad him speake his minde. When Lutesio rising vp charged him, that as he was a Christiant, and hoped to be saued by his merites, he should impartiallye pronounce what he knew. At this the Genouaie feeling a horror, a second hell in his conscience, trembling as a man amazed, and toucht with the sting of Gods judgement in his heart, stood awhile mute, but at last gathering his spirites together, and getting the libertie of his speech, falling downe vpon his knées, with his eies ful of teares, he confesst, and discoursft the whole circumftaunce of the Earles villanie intended against Philomela: wherat there was a great shout in the Senat house, and clapping of hands amongst the common people: they all for ioy crying Philomela, innocent Philomela. At this the Senatours sate silent, and the Duke of Millaine vexst: and the County Philippo now feeling a dreadful remorse in his conscience vttered these wordes with great resolution. Now doo I prooue that true by experience, which earst I held onelye for a bare prouerbe, that trueth is the daughter of tyme, and there is nothing so secrete, but the date of many dayes will reueal it: that as oyle thogh it be moist, quencheth not fire: so time though
neuer so long, is no sure couert for sin: but as a sparke rakt up in cinders, will at laft beginne to glowe and manifest a flame: so treachery hidden in silence, will burst foorth and crye for reuenge. Whatsoeuer villanie the heart doth worke, in pro-cesse of time the worme of conscience wil bewray: oh Senators, this may be applied to my selfe, whose ieloufe head compassed this treason to Philo-mela, and this tretcherie to Lutejio, the one a moft honest wife, the other a moste faithfull freend.

It booteth little by circumstaunce to discouer the sorrow I conceaue, or little neede I showe my wiues Innocencye, when these base flaues whome I suborned to perjure themselues, haue proclaimed her chastity, and my dishonor: suffice it the, y I repent though too late, & would make amends, but I haue sinned beyond satisfaction, for there is no sufficient recompence for vniusfe slander. Therefore in penalty of my perjurie towards Philomela I craue my selfe iustice against my selfe, that you would enioyne a pennaunce, but no lesse then the extremitie of death.

At these wordes of Philippo, the people mur-mured, and the Senate fate awhile consuling with themselues, what wer best to doo: at laft they referred it to the Duke of Millaine, to giue sentence and censure against Philippo, seeing the wrôg was his daughters, and the dishonor his,
who being a man of a mild nature, and full of royal honor in his thoughts, ryings vp with a countenance discouering a kinde of satisfaction, by the submissee repéiance of Philippo, pronounst that the Earle shoulde abyde that penaltie was enioyned to his daughter, which was, that he shoulde bee banished, that both the Genouayes shoulde haue their libertye, and a thousand Ducats a péece: and that Lutejio shoulde haue his iudgment reuered, and be restored to his former freedom.

At this cenfure of the Duke, they all gaue a generall applause, and Philippo there with tears in his eyes, took leau, protesting to spend his exile contentedly in seeking out of Philomela, and when he had found her, then in her presence to sacrific his bloode as a satisfaction for his Lecherie. Lutejio likewise swore to make a quest for her, and so did the Genouayes, and the Duke her father was as forward, and the Senate broke vp, and the Duke of Millaine forthwith departed home to his own countrey: where leaving him going homeward, and Philippo, Lutejio, and the Genouais seeking for Philomela.

Once againe to the innocent Lady, who being arryued in Palermo, was not onely courteously intertained of the M. of the Shippe, but also of his wife: who noting her modesty, vertue, silence,
and other good properties, & rare qualities, was so far in love with her, that she would not by any means let her depart out of her house, but with a sympathie of sweet affectiones, did love like two sisters, in so much that Philomela was brought to bedde, and had a yong Sonne, called Infortunatus, because he was borne in the extremitie of his mothers miserie: The M. of the shippe and his wife being pledges of his Christendome: liuing thus obscure and yet famous in Palermo for her vertues, she found that of all musicke the meane was the merrieft, that quiet rested in lowe thoughts, and the safest content in the poorest cottages: that the highest tres abide the sharpest stormes, and the greatest personages the forest frownes of Fortune: therefore with patience she brookt her homely course of lyfe, and had more quiet sleepes now in the ship-masters house in Palermo, then she had in her pallace in Venince, onelye her discontent was when she thought on Philippo, that he had proved so vnkinde: and on Lutefio, that for her sake hee was so deeplie injuried, yet as wel as she might, she salued these fores, and covered her hard fortunes with the shadow of her innocencye. While thus she liued honorablie in Palermo, not[ed] for her excellent behauiour and good qualitie: It fortuned that the Duke of Milaine and Lutefio
both disguised like two palmers, had passed through many places to seeke Philomela, and to reduce her from banishment, and at last arrayed in Palermo, intending to sojourn there for a while, and then to passe vp to Samagossa, and so through all Sicilia, to have intelligence of the distressed Countess. While thus they stayed inquiring diligently of her, and not hearing any newes, since she was seldom seen abroad, and beside that her name changed and called Abstemia.

It chanced that either by Fortune or destanie, there arrayed at the same time in Palermo, the County Philippo Medici, who having travailed through divers countrieyes, to finde out his innocent Countess, wearied at last not so much with travaile, as with the knowing worme of a guiltye conscience that still tormented him: he beganne more and more to enter into despaire, and to thinke his lyfe loathsome vnto him, wishing daylie for death, so it might not come through the guilt of his own hand, yet resoluing rather to bee the murtherer of him selfe, then thus to linger out his daies in despaire. In this perplexed passion, hee gat him into a thick groue, there the better to communicat in his melancholie, vowing if hee hearde not of Philomela in that citty, to make that groue the monumet of his graue: It fortuned that Arnoldo Frozzo, sonne and heire to the Duke
of Palermo, being in love with a young gentlewoman, whose lodging was distant some three leagues from the Cittie, pricked forward by the extremity of affection, thought to go visit her, although he was not only forbidden by his father, but watched, least privately he might steal unto her: yet as love can find starting hoales, he devised this policy: he carried a flauë that remained in his Fathers house abroad to the grove with him where Philippo lay lurking, and there changing apparell with him, he got him to his desired Mistres, and bad the flauë returne courtely into the Cittie, and meet him the next day at the same place: parting thus, as he was going homewarde, hee was met by a young Sicilian gentleman, named Petro Salmo: who bearing a mortal grudge to the Dukes son, in that he affected the Gentlewoman whome hee so tenderly loued: seeing him alone, and thinking him to bee Arnoldo Strozze by his apparell, and deeming hee came now from his beloved Mistres, set vpon him, and flewe him: and with his rapeir so mangled his face, that by no meanes he could be discerned, and thereupon fled.

Arnaldos page missing his M. seeking abroad for him in the fieldes, for that he desired oft times to be solitario, light vpon the dead body of the flauë, and iudgeing it to be his M. because he was
in his apparell, cried out, & ran home, and carried newes therof to the Duke his Father: who as a man disfraught of his wits, comanded straight search to be made, to finde out the actor of the Tragedye, causing the dead corps to be conueyed with muche greēfe and many teares.

All the Courtiers, gentlemen and others, fought abroad to seeke out the author of this murther: and not far of where the flaeue was slaine, found Philippo walking vp & downe vntruſt, his hat lying by him, and his rapier in his hand: the courtiers seeing a man thus suspitious, made inquirie what he was: why quoth the Countie, I am the man you looke for: Art thou then saide the Cousin of Arnaldo, that bloudy traitour, that haſte slaine the Dukes fonne? The Countie glad he had so sweete an occasiōn to be rid of his lyfe, resolute, and breēfely said, I Marry am I, and I will kill his father too, if euer I reache him:/ with that they laid hould vppon him, and carried him to prifon, and as he went by the way, they examinde what hee was, but that by no meanes hee would reveale vnto them: onely he said he was an Italian, purposelye come from Venice to aet it. Newes straight was carried to the Duke, that the murtherer was taken: who was highly glad thereof, and resolved the next daye with the states of the countrey to fit in iudgement: as name and reporte cannot
be silent, so it was straight noysed abroad through Palermo, that the Dukes sonne was slaine by a Venetian, and how he was taken, and should the next day be arraigned and executed.

Philomela hearing that hee was a Venetian that had done the deed: desirous to see him, tooke the Maister of the ships wife with her, and went to the prison, and there by favour of the Gayler, sawe him through a windowe: assoone as Philomela had a viewe of him, she sawe it was Philippo Medici her husband disguised, & having in his face the very signes of despair. This sight of her husband droue her into a maze, yet to conceale the matter to her selfe, she said she knewe not the man. As thus she was standing talking with the Gayler, there came a Venetian that was resident in Palermo, and desir'd that he might see the Gentleman that had done the murther, but the Gayler would not suffer him, but inquired what country man he was? he answer'd a Venetian: and that is the reason quoth hee, that I am desirous to hau'e a sight of him. Philomela hearing that he was a Venetian, asked him what newes from Venice: The Sayler, for so hee was, discoursed vnto her what late had chaunced, and amongst the rest, he discouered the fortunes of Philomela and how she was wrongfully accus'd by her husband the Earle, how her Father came to Venice, and hauing
her accusers two flaues examined, they confess the Earle suborned them to the periurie: whereupon 
Philippe was banished, and now as a man in dispaire, fought about to finde out his wife.

Philomela hearing these newes, thanking him, tooke her leave of the Sailer and went home, where getting alone into her chamber, she began thus to meditate with her selfe: now Philomela thou maist see heavens are iuft, and God impartiall, that though he defers, he doeth not acquit: that thogh he suffer the innocent to be wronged, yet at last hee persecuteth the malicious with reuenge: that time hatcheth trueth, and that true honor may be blemisht with enuye, but neuer utterly defaced with extremity: now is thy lyfe laid open in Venice, and thy fame reviued in spight of Fortune: now maiest thou triumph in the fall of thy Ieliouse husband, and write thy chastitie in the characters of his bloode, so shall he die disgraced, and thou returne to Venice as a wonder: Now shall thine eie see his end, that hath sought to ruinate thee, and thou liue content and satisfied in the iuft reuenge of a periured husband.

Oh Philomela, that worde husband is a high tearme easily pronounced in the mouth, but neuer to be banished from the hart, knowest thou not that the loue of a wife must not end, but by death: that the tearme of marriage is dated in the
graue, that wyues shoude so long loue and obey, as they liue and drawe breath: that they shoude preferre their husbands honor before their owne life, and chooſe rather to die, then fée him wronged. Why elfe did Alcæſt die for Admetus? Why did Portia eate coales for the loue of Brutus, if it were not that wiues ought to end their liues with their loues.

Truth (Philomela) but Philippo is a traitour, hée hath imblemisht thy fame, sought to ruine thine honour, aimde at thy life, condemn thée both to diuorce and banifhment, and laſtly hath ftainde the high honors of thy Fathers house.

And what of all this Philomela? hath not euerie man his fault? Is there any offence so great, that may not bée forgiven? Philippo did not woorke thée this wrong because he loued some other, but because he overloued thee: t'was Ielousie, not lasciuousnes that forſt him to that follie: and fufpition is incident onely to ſuch as are kind hearted louers. Hath not God reuengde thy iniurie, and thy Father punifht him with the like penaltie that thy felfe doeft suffer? and wilt thou now glorie in his miferie? No (Philomela) ſhew thy felfe vertuous, as ere thou haft béene honorable, and heape coales on his head, by ſhewing him fauour in extremitie. If he hath ſlain the Dukes ſonne, it is through despaire: and
if he had not come hither to seeke thee, hee had not fallen into this misfortune. The Palme tree the more it is prest downe, the more it sprouteth vp: the Camomill the more it is troden, the sweeter smell it yeeldeth: euen so ought a good wife to be kind to her husband midst his greatest discourtesies, and rather to venture her life, then suffer him incur any prejudice, and so will I doe by Philippo: for rather then hee shal die in the sight of Philomela, I wil iustifie him with mine owne death, so shal my ende bee honorable, as my life hath bee ne wonderfull.

With this she ceased and went to her rest, till the next day morning, that the Dukes, and the states gathered together to sit in judgement: whether came Lutesio, and the Duke of Millaine disguised, to see what he was, that being a Venetian committed the murther, & there also was Philomela, and the saylers wife. At last the County Philippo was brought foorth, whome when the Duke of Millaine sawe, jogging Lutesio with his hand, he whispered and said, see Lutesio, where man favours, yet God doth in extreme reuenge: now shal we see the fall of our enemie, yet not touched with his blood: whispering thus amongst themselues.

At last the Duke of Palermo began to examine him, if he were he that flew his sonne: he answered
that hee was the man, & would with his blood answer it: what moued you faies the Duke, to do the murther? an oulde grudge quoth he, that hath béene betwéene him and me euer since he was in Venice, and for that cause reuenge was so restles in my minde, that I came from thence, purposly to act the tragedy, and am not fory that I haue contented my thoughts with his bloode: at this his manifest confession, the Duke full of wrath arose and said, it was booteles further to impannell any Iurye, & therefore vpó his words he would pronoúce sentence against him. Then Philomela calling to the Duke, and desiring she might be heard, began thus to plead.

O mighty Duke staye thy cenfure leaft thy verdicf wrong the innocent, & thou condemne an earle through his owne disparing evidence: I see, and with trembling I seele, that a guilte confcence is a thousand witnesses. That as it is vnpossible to couer the light of the Sunne with a Curtaine: so the remorse of murther can not be concealeed in the closet of the moft secrete conspirator.

For standing by, and hearing thee ready to pronoúce sentence against the Innocent, I even I that committed the deede, though to the exigent of mine owne death, could not but burst foorth into these exclamations to saue the fackleffe:
Knowe therefore that he which standeth here before the Judgement seate, is an Earle, though banished: his name is Countie Philippo Medici, my husband, and once famous in Italie, though here he be blemisht by Fortune: At this all the companye lookt vpon her. Philippo as a man amazed, stood staring on her face, the teares trickling downe his cheeks to see the kindenes of his wife, whome so deeply he had injured: and the Duke of Millaine her father with Lutesfo were in as great a wonder. Last she prosecuted her purpose thus: It were too long worthy Sicilians to rehearse the wronges this Philippo hath vfed against me distressed Countesse, through his extreame iaelousie, onely let this breefely suffice, hee suborned his slaues to sweare I was seene in the Act of Adultery: they were beleeued, I deuorced and banished: and here ever since, I haue liued in contented patience. But since my exile, time that is the reueler of truth, hath made the slaues bewray the effect of the matter, so that this present Earle is found guiltye, mine honour faued, he banished, and now extremly distressed.

Consider then Sicilians, if this County my husband hath offered me such wrong, what reason I had to plead for his lyfe? were it not the guilt of mine owne conscience, forceth to saue the innocent: who in a despairing humor weareie of his lyfe, con-
feffeth him selfe author of that murther which these handes did execute. I am the woma the infortunat Countesse (Sicilians) who suborned by a Sicilian gentleman, whome by no tortures I will name: first practised by witchcraft Arnaldos death: but seeing that would not preuaile, I fought to meet him alone, which I did yestreday by the groue, and there offering him a humble supplication, and he stouping to take it courteously: I stabd him, and after mangled him in that fort you found him.

This is trueth, this is my conscience, and this I am by God informed to confess. Then worthie Duke saue the innocent Earle, and pronounce sentence against me the offender. I speake not this in that I loue the Countie, but that I am forst vnto it, by the remorfe of mine owne conscience.

Hèere she ended, and all they stooode amased: and Philippo beganne againe to reply against her, that she did it to saue him: but in vaine were his wordes, for she alledged such probable reasons against her selfe, that the Duke was ready to pronounce sentence against her, and the Duke her father at the point to bewray himself, had it not beene that Arnaldo Strozzo the Dukes son coming home, and meeting certaine plaine countrimen heard this newes how the Duke was sitting in Judgement against one that had murthered his
fonne, which newes, as it droue him into a wonder, so it made him hafté spéedily to the place, to know the effect of the matter: and he came thither iuft at the beginning of Philomela's oration.

Seeing therefore two pleading thus for death, hée himselfe being alyue, and his father ready to condemne the innocent: he commaunded the companye to giue way, came and shewed himselfe, and said: maye it pleafe your grace I am héere, whome these confesse they haue flaine.

At this the Duke start vppe, and all the standers by were in a mafe. At laft to dryue them out of their dûps, he toulde them that hee thought that the man that was murthered, and taken for him, was a flaue with whome the day before he had changed apparell.

The Duke for ioye to see his son, was a great while mute: At laft hee beganne to examine the matter, why these two did plead themselues guilty? *Philippo* anfwered for dispaire, as weary of his lyfe. *Philomela* faid, for the safetie of her husband, choosing rather to die, thë he any wayes should suffer preiudice.

The Sicilians at this, looking *Philomela* in the face, shouted at her woondrous vertues, and *Philippo* in a found betweene gréefe and ioy was carried away halfe dead to his lodging: where he had not lyen two houre, but in an extafie he ended his lyfe.
The Duke of Millaine discouered himselfe, who by the Duke of Palermo was highlye intertained.

But Philomela hearing of the death of her husband, fell into extreame passiones, and although Arnaldo Strozzo desired her in marriage: yet shee returned home to Venice, and there liued the desolate widdow of Philippo Medici al her lyfe: which constant chastety made her so famous, that in her lyfe shee was honored as the Paragon of vertue, and after her death solemnely and with wonderfull honor intombd in S. Markes Church, and her fame holden canonized vntil this day in Venice.

FINIS.
xxix.

A QUIP FOR AN VPSTART COURTIER.

1592.
NOTE.

I am enabled to give my text of the 'Quip' from an exemplar of 1592 (in the British Museum, King's Library); but neither it nor that in the 'Huth Library' contains a passage that originally occurred in it, of peculiar offensiveness to Gabriel Harvey. The first and (apparently) second issues of 1592 seem to have been so effectually suppressed that none is now known. There appear to have been three impressions in 1592. In the Huth Library there are editions of the 'Quip' of 1606 and 1620. There was another in 1635. On Mr. J. Payne Collier's dealing with the 'Quip' in relation to F. T.'s 'Debate between Pride and Lowliness' (Bibl. Catal. i. 333) see the annotated Life in Vol. I.—G.
A QVIP FOR AN VP-
start Courtier:

Or,

A quaint dispute betwvveen Veluet breeches
and Cloth-breeches.

Wherein is plainly set downe the disorders
in all Estates and Trades.

LONDON:
Imprinted by John Wolfe, and are to be fold at his
shop at Poules chayne. 1592.
To the Right Worshipful Thomas Barnabie Esquier Robert Greene wiseth hartes ease, and heauens blisse.

Ir, after I had ended this Quippe for an upstart Courtier, containyng a quaint dispute between Cloth breeches and Velvet breeches, wherein under a dreame I shadowed the abuses that Pride had bred in Englande, how it had infected the Court with aspiring Enuie, the Citie with griping covetousness, and the countrye with contempte and disdain. How since men placed their delights in proud looks and braue atyre, Hospitality was left off, Neighbourhood was exiled, Conscience was skot at, and charitie lay frozen in the streets: how upstart Gentlemen for the maintenance of that their fathers neuer lookt after, raised rents, rackte their tenants, and imposed greate fines: I stoode in a mafe to whome I should dedicate my labours, knowing I should be bitten by many, fithens I had toucht many, and therefore neede some worthye Patrone under whose winges
I might shroud my selfe from goodman finde fault.
At last I cald to mind your Worship, and thought you the fittest of all my frends, both for the duetie that I owe, and the worshipfull qualities you're indued withall, as also for that all Northamtonshire reports how you are a father of the poore, a supporter of auntient Hospitallitie, an enimie to Pride, and to be short, a maintayner of Cloth breeches (I meane of the old and worthie customes of the Gentilitie and yeomanrie of England). Induced by these reasons, I humbly present this pamphlet to your Worship, only craving you wil accept it as courtiously as I present it dutifullly, and then I haue the end of my desire, and so resting in hope of your fauourable acceptance, I humbly take my leaue.

Your dutifull adopted sonne

Robert Greene.
To the Gentlemen Readers health.

Entle Gentlemen, I hope Cloth breeches shall find your gentle Censors of this homely Apologie of his antient prerogatiues fith though he speakes againft Veluet breeches which you were, yet he twits not the weede but the vice, not the apparell when tis worthily worn, but the vnworthie person that weares it, who sprang of a Peasant will vs any finifter means to clime to preferment, being then so proude as the foppe forgets like the Asle that a mule was his father. For auntient Gentility and yeomanrie, Cloth breeches attempteth this quarrell, and hopes of their fauour: for vpftarts he is halfe careles, & the more, bicaufe he knowes whatfoeuer some thincke privately, they will bee no publike carpers: at leaft by kicking where they are toucht, they bewray their gald backs to the world, and by starting vp to finde fault, proue themselues vpftarts and fooles. So then poore Cloth-breeches fets
downe his rest on the courtesie of gentle gentlemen and bold Yeomen, that they will suffer him to take no wrong. But suppose the worst, that hee should be fround at, and that such occupations as hee hath vpon conscience discarded from the Iury, shound commence an action of vnkindnesse against him, heele proue it not to hold plea, because all the debate was but a dreame. And so hoping all men will merrilie take it, he stands sollemnlie leaning on his pike staffe, till he heare what you conceaue of him for being so peremptorie. If well, he sweares to crack his hose at the knees to quite your courtesie. If hardly, he hath vowed that whatsoeuer he dreames neuer to blab it againe, and so he wisheth me humbly to bid you farewell.
A quip for an upstart Courtier.

T was iust at that time whē the Cuckouldsquirister began to bewray Aprill Gentlemen with his neuer chaunged notes, that I damped with a melancholy humor, went into the fields to chēere vp my wits with the fresh aire: where solitarye seeking to solace my selfe I fell in a dreame, and in that drowstie slumber, I wandered into a vale all tapestred with sweete and choice flowers: there grew many simples whose vertues taught men to be subtil and to thinke nature by her weeds warnd men to be wary & by their secret properties to checke wanton & sensual imperfections. Amongst the rest ther was the yellow daffadil, a flowre fit for gelous Dottrels, who through the bewty of their honest wiues grow fupitious, and so proue them selues in the end
cuckold Heretikes: there buded out the checkred (Paunfie) or partly coloured hartes eafe, an herbe fildome feene, either of such men as are weded to fhrewes or of such women that haue hafty hus-

bands, yet ther it grew, and as I stept to gather it, it flipt from me like Tantalus fruit that failes their maifter. [At last, woondring at this secret quality, I learned that none can weare it, be they kinges, but such as desire no more then they are borne too, nor haue their wishes aboue their fortunes.] Vpon a banke bordring by, grewe womens weedes, Fenell I meane for flatterers, fit generally for that Sexe, fith while they are maidens, they wishe wantonly, while they are wiues they will wilfully, while they are widowes they would willingly: add yet all these proud desires, are but close deffemblinges. Néeere adioyning sprouted out the Courtiers comfort, Time, an herb that many flumble on and yet ouer flip, whose ranckle fauor and thick leaues, haue this pecul[i]er propertie, to make a fnaile if she taft of the fappe as swift as a swallow, yet ioyned with this preiudice, that if she climbe to haftily she fals too suddenly. Mée thought I saw diuers yong courtiers tread vpon it with high disdaine, but as they paft away, an Adder lurking there bit them by the héeles that they wept: and then I might perceiue certaine clownes in clowted fhoone gather it, & eate of it with grëediness: which no sooner was funk
into their mawes, but they were metamorphosed, and lookt as proudlye though pefants, as if they had beeene borne to be princes companions.

Amongst the rest of these changlings whome the taft of time had thus altered, there was some that lifted their heads so high, as if they had been bred to looke no lower then stars: they thought *Noli altum sapere* was rather the saying of a foole, then the cenfure of a Philosopher, and thencefore stretchte them selues on their tiptoes, as if they had been a kindred to the lord Tiptoft, and began to disdain their equals, scorne their inferiours, and even their betters, forgetting nowe that time had taught them to say maffe, howe before they had playde the Clarks part to say Amen to the priest. Tush, then they were not so little as Gentlemen, and their owne conceit was the Heralde to blason their descente, from an old housse, whose great grandfathers would haue bin glad of a new cottage to hide their heads in. Yet as the peacocke wrappe in the pride of his beautious fethers is knowne to be but a dunghill birde by his foule feete: so though the high lookes and costly futs argue to the eies of the world they were Cauailers of great worship, yet the churlifh illiberality of their mindes, bewraide their fathers were not aboue three poundes in the kinges bookes at a subsidie, but as these vpstart changelings went souting like *Philopolimarchides*
the bragart in *Plautus*, they lookt so proudly at the same, that they stumbled on a bed of Rue, that grewe at the bottome of the banke where the Time was planted, which fall vpon the dew of so bitter an herbe taught them that such proud peacocks as ouer haftily out run their fortunes, at last so speedily fall to repentance, and yet some of them smild & said Rue was called herbe grace, which though they scorned in their youth, they might weare in their age, & it was never too late to say *Misereere*. As thus I stood musinge at this time borne broad, they vanisht away like *Cadmus* Copesmates, that sprang vp of vipers teeth: so that casting mine eie aside after them, I saw where a crue of all estates were gathering flowers: what kind they were of I knewe not, but pretious I geste them in that they pluckt them with greediness, so that I drew towards them to be partaker of their profits: comming nearer, I might see the weede they so wrangled for, was a lettle daper flowre, like a ground hunnisuckle, called thrift, praised generally of all, but practisef for distillation but of few: amongst the crue that seemed couetous of this herbe, there was a troope of old graibeards in velvet, fattin, and woorstred jackets, that stoopt as nimbly to pluck it vp by the rootes, as if their ioynets had bene supled in the oile of Misers skins: they spared no labor & pains to get and gather,
AN VFSTART COURTIER.

and what they got they gave to certaine yong boies and girles that flood behind them, with their skirtes and laps open to receive it: among whome some scattered it as fast as their fathers gathered it, wafting and spoiling it at their pleasure, which their fathers got with labour.

I thought them to be some Herbalistes or some Apothecaries that had employed such paines to extract some rare quintessence out of this floure, but one standing by told me they were Cormorantes and vurers that gathered it to fill their cofers with: & whereto (quoth I) is it preious? what is the vertue of it? mary (quoth he) to qualifie the heat of infatiable mindes that like the serpent Dipas neuer drinking enough till they are so full they burste: why then saide I the Diuell burst them all, and with that I fell into a great laughter, to see certain Italianate Contes, humorous Causaliers, youthful Gentlemen, and Inamorati gagliardi, that scornefully pluckt of it, and wore it a while as if they were wery of it, and at last left it as to base a floure to put in their nose gaiies. Others that seemed Homini di grand istima by their lookes and their walkes, gathered earnestly and did pocket it vp, as if they meant to keepe it carefully, but as they were carrieng it away, there met them a troupe of nice wantons, faire women that like to Lamiae had faces like Angels,
eies like stars, brestes like the golden fruit in the 
Hesperides, but from the midle downewards their 
shapes like serpents. These with Syrenlike allur-
ment so entised these quaint squires, that they 
bestowed all their flowers vpon them for favours, 
they themselues walking home by beggars bufhe 
for a pennisance. Amongst this crue were Lawyers, 
and they gathered the Diuell and all, but poore 
poets were thrufst backe and coulde not bée suffered 
to haue one handfull to put amongst their withered 
garlands of baies, to make them glorious. But Hob 
and Iohn of the country they stept in churlifhly, in 
their high start vps, and gathered whole fackfuls, 
insomuch they wore bœfoms of Thrift in their 
Hats like forehorses, or the lufty Gallants in a 
Morice dance: seeing the crue thus to wrangle 
for so paltry a weede, I went alone to take one 
of all the other fragrante flowers that diapred this 
vally: thereby I saw the Batchelers buttons whose 
vertue is to make wanton maidens weepe when 
they haue worn it forty weekes vnder their 
aprons for a fauour.

Next them grewe the dessembling daisie, to 
warne such light of loue wenches not to truist 
every faire promise that such amorous batchelers 
make them, but swéeete smels breed bitter repent-
ance. Hard by grew the true louers primrofe, 
whose kind fauour wisheth men to be faithfull
and women courteous. Alongst in a border grew maidenhair, fit for modest maidens to behold, and immodest to blushe at, because it praiseth the one for their naturall Tresses, and condemneth the other for their beastly and counterfeit Perriwigs: there was the gentle gillif[wre, that wiuues should weare if they were not too froward: and loyall Lauender, but that was full of Cukoe-spittes, to shew that womens light thoghts make their husbands heuy heads: there were sweete Lillies, Gods plenty, which shewed faire Virgins neede not weepe for wooers, and store of balme which could cure strang wounds, only not that wound which women receive when they loose their maidenheads, for no herbe hath vertue inough to scrape out that blot, and therfor it is the greater blemish. Infinit were the flowers bye side that beautified the valley, that to know their names and operations I needed some curious herball, but I passe them ouer as needeleffe, sith the vision of their vertues was but a dreame, and therefore I wish no man to hold anye discourse herein authenticall, yet thus much I must say for a parting blow, that at the lower end of the dale I saw a great many of women singing high words to their husbands: some struing for the breeches, other to haue the last word, some fretting they could not find a knot in a-rush, others struing
whether it were wooll or haire the Goat bare: questioning with one that I met, why these women were so cholericke, he like a skosing fellow pointed to a bush of nettles: I not willing to be satisfied by signes, asked him what he meant thereby. Mary (quoth hee) al these women that you heare brawling frowning and scolding thus haue feuerally piift on this bush of nettles, & the vertue of them is to force a woman that waters them to bee as peeuish for a whole day and as waspish as if she had bene ftung in the brow with a hornet. Well, I smild at this and left the company to seeke further, when in the twinklinge of an eie I was left alone, the valley cléered of all company, & I, a distresed man, desirous to wander out of that solitary place to seeke good confortes & boone companions to passe away the day withall. As thus I walked forward seeking vp the hill, I was driuen halfe into a mafe with the immagination of a strang wonder which fell out thus: Mée thought I saw an uncouth headlesse thing some pacing downe the hill, toppling so proudly with such a geometrical grace, as if some artificiall bragart had resolued to measure the world with his paces: I could not descrye it to bee a man, although it had motion, for that it wanted a body, yet seeing legges and hose, I supposed it to bee some monftor nurifhte vppe in thoes desertes: at last as it drew more
An Vpstart Courtier.

nigh vn to mee, I might perciue that it was a very passing costly paire of V eluet-breeches, whose paines being made of the cheefeft Neapolitane stuff, was drawn ouer with the beft Spanish Satine, and maruellous curiously ouer whipt with gold twist, interfemed with knots of pearle: the Nether-stocke was of the purefte Granado filke: no cost was spared to sett out these costly breeches, who had girt vn to them a Rapyer and Dagger gilt, point pendante, as quaintly as if som curious Florentine had trickte them vp to square it vp and downe the ftreetes before his Miftriffe. As these breeches were exceeding fumptuous to the eie, so were they passing pompous in their gestures, for they strouted vp and downe the Vally as proudly as though they had there appointed to act some desperate combat.

Blame mee not if I were driuen into a mufe with this most monstrous fight to see in that place such a straungue headleffe Courtier iettinge vppe and down like the Vther of a Fence-schoole about to play his Prife, when I deeme neuer in any age such a woonderfull obiect fortuned vn to any man before. Well, the greater dumpe this Nouelty draue mee into, the more desir I had to see what euent would follow: where vpon looking about to se if that any more company would com, I might perceiue from the toppe of the other hill an other
paire of Breeches more soberly marching, and with a softer pace, as if they were not to hastily, and yet would keep promisfe neuertheless at the place appointed. As soone as they were come into the vallie, I sawe they were a plaine paire of Cloth-breeches, without either welt or garde, straight to the thigh, of white Kersie, without a fop, the nether-stocke of the same, sewed too above the knee, and onely seamed with a little country blewe, such as in Diebus illis our great Grand-fathers wore, when neighbour-hood and hospitality had banished pride out of England: Nor were these plaine breeches weaponlesse, for they had a good fower bat with a pike in the end, able to laie on load inough, if the hart were answerable to the weapon, and vpon this staffe pitcht downe vpon the ground, Cloth-breeches stood solemnly leaning, as if they ment not to start, but to answer to the uttermost whatsoever in that place might be objected. Looking vpon these two, I might perceiue by the pride of the one, and homely resolution of the other that this their meeting would grow to some dangerous conflict, and therefore to prevent the fatall issue of such a pretended quarrell, I stept betwene them both, when Veluet-bréeches gretted Cloth-bréeches with this salutation. Proud and insolent peasant, how dareft thou without leave or lowe reverence press into the place where I am
223

come for to disporte my selfe? Art thou not afaide? thy high presumption should sommon me to displeasure, and so force me to draw my rapier, which is neuer vnsheathed but it turns to the scabberd with a triumph of mine enemies bloud: bold bayard auant, beard mee not to my face, for this time I pardon thy folly, and graunt thy legges leaue to carry away thy life. Cloth-bréeches nothing amased at this brauado, bending his staffe as if he ment (if he were wronged) to beftow his benifon, with a scornfull kind of smiling made this smooth reply: Mary gippe goodman vpstart, who made your father a Gentleman? soft fire makes sweeet mault, the curfiest Cow hath the shortest hornes, and a brawling curre, of all bites the leaft: alas, good sir, are you so fine that no man may bee your fellow? I pray you what difference is betweene you and mee, but in the cost and the making? though you bee neuer so richly daubde with gold and poudred with Pearle, yet you are but a cafe for the buttockes, and a couer for the baseft part of a mans body no more then I: the greatest pre-heminence is in the garnishing, and thereof you are proud, but come to the true vie wee were appointed to, my honour is more then thine, for I belong to the old auncient yeomanry, yea and Gentility, the fathers, and thou to a company of proud and vnmannerly vpstarts the sones. At
this, Veluet-bréeches stormed and said. Why thou beggers bratte descended from the reuersion of bafe pouer, is thy insolencie so great to make comparison with mee, whose difference is as great as the brightnesse of the sonne and the flender light of the candle: I (poore snake) am sprung from the ancient Romans, borne in Italy, the mistresse of the world for chivalrie, cald into England from my native home (where I was famous) to honour your country and young Gentlemen here in England with my countenance, where I am holden in high regarde, that I canne prest into the presence when thou poore foule shalt with cap and knée beg leaue of the porter to enter, and I sit and dine with the Nobility, when thou art faine to waite for the reuersion of the almes basket: I am admitted boldly to tel my tale, when thou art fain to sue by means of supplication, and that and thou too, so little regarded, that most commonly it neuer coes to the Princes hand, but dies imprisoned in som obscure pocket: Sith then ther is such difference between our estates, ceaie to urge my patience with thy insolent presumption. Cloth-bréeches as bréefe as he was proud, swore by the pike of his staffe, that his choplogicke was not worth a pinne, and that hee would turne his owne weapon into his bosome thus. Why Signor Gloriofo (quoth he) though I haue not such glosing phrafe to trick out
my speeches withall as you, yet I will come ouer your fallowes with this bad Rethoricke: I pray you Mounfier malapert, are you therefore my superiour, because you are taken vp with Gentlemen, and I with the yeomanry? [Doth true vertue consist in riches, or humanity in welth? is auncient honor tied to outward brauery? or not rather true Nobility, a minde excellently qualified with rare vertues?] I will teach thee a lesson worth the hearing, proude princoks, howe Gentility first sprung vp, I will not forget the old wiues logick, when Adam delud and Eue spanne, who was then a Gentleman? but I tell thee after the generall floode that there was no more men vpon the earth but Noe & his three sonses and that Cham had wickedly descouered his fathers secrets, then grew the diuision of estates thus: The church was figured in Sem, Gentility in Iapheth, and labour and drudgerie in Cham: Sem beeing chaft and holy, Iapheth learned and valiant, Cham churlish and seruile, yet did not the curse extend so farre vpon Cham, nor the blessing vpon Iapheth, but if the one altered his nature, & became either indued with learning or valour, hée might bee a gentleman, or if the other degenerated from his aunftient vertues, hée might bee held a pesfant: whereupon Noe inferred that Gentility grew not onely by propagation of nature, but by perfectio of quality.
Then is your worship wide that boast of your worth for your golde & Pearle, sitth *Cucullus non facit Monachum*, nor a Veluet flop make a flouen a Gentleman: And whereas thou faiest thou wert borne in *Italy*, & caled hether by our courtiers, him may wee curse that brought thene first into *Englænde*: for thou camest not alone, but accompanied with multitude of abhominable vices, hanging on thy bumbaft nothing but infectious abuses, and vaine glory, felse loue, sodomie and strange poisonings, wherewith thou haft infected this glorious Iland: yea insolent bragert, thou haft defiled thine owne neast, and fatal was the day of thy birth: for since the time of thy hatching in *Italy*, as then famous for chiualrey and learning, the imperiall state through thy pride hath decayed, and thou haft like the younge Pellican peckt at thy mothers brest with thy presumption, causing them to lose that their forefathers with true honour conquered: so haft thou beene the ruine of the Romane Empire, and nowe fatally art thou come into Englænde to atempte heere the like subuerfion. Whereas thou doost boast that I am little regarded where thou art highly accounted of, and haft sfferance to presse into the presence when I am for my simplenesse shut out of dore, I grant thy alligation in part, but not in whole: for men of high wisdome and honour meafeure not men by the out-
ward shewe of brauery, but by the inward worth and honesty, and so though I am disdain'd of a few ouerweening fooles, I am valued as well as thy selfe with the wife. In that thou faiest thou canst speake when I sue by supplication: I grant it, but the tale thou tellest is to the ruine of the poore, for comming into high fauour with an impudent face, what farme is there expired, whose leafe thou dooest not begge? what forfeite of penall statutes? what consealed landes canne ouerflip thee? yea rather then thy brauery should faile [thou'lt] begge powling pence for the very smooke that comes out of poore mens chemnies: shamest thou not vplandisht vpstart, to heare mee discouer thy imperfections, get the[e] home againe into the owne country, and let mee as I was wont liue famous in my natiue home in England, where I was borne and bred, yea and bearded Caesar thy countryman, till hee compasft the conquist by treason. The right and title in this country, base brat (qd. veluet breeches) now authority, fauours mee: I am ad-
mitted viceroy, & I will make thee do me homage, & confesse that thou holdest thy being and resi-
dence in my land from the gratious fauour of my sufferance: and with that hée laid hold on the hilts of his rapier, and cloth breeches betooke him to his staff, when I stepping betwixt them parted them thus. Why what meane ye? will you de-
cide your controuersie by blowes, when you may debate it by reason? this is a land of peace, governed by true iusticiaries & honorable magistrats, where you shall have equitie without parcialitie: and therefore listen to me and discourse the matter by lawe: your quarrell is, whether of you are most antient and most worthy: you sir, boast of your country and parentage, he of his native birth in England, you claime all, he would haue but his owne, both plead an absoutle title of residence in this country, then must the course betwenee you bee trespasse or disseison of franke tenament: you Veluet-bréeches in that you claime the first title, you shall bee plaintiff, and plead a trespasse of disseison doone you by Cloth-bréeches, so shall it bee brought to a iurye, and tried by a verdict of twelve or four and twenty. Tuch, tush, quoth Veluet-breeches, I neither like to bee plaintiffs, nor yet allowe of a iury, for they may bee partiall, and so condemne mee in mine owne action, for the country swaines cannot value of my worth, nor can mine honors come within the compasse of their base wits; because I am a stranger in this land, & but heere latly arriued, they will hold me as an vpstart, & so lightly esteeme of my worthinesse, and for my aduerfary is their countriman and lesse chargeable, hee shall haue the lawe mitigated, if a iury of hinds or pefants should bee impanelled: if auncient
Gentlemen, yeomen, or plaine minifters fhould bee of the queft, I were fure to lofe the day because they loath mee, in that I haue perfwaded fo many landlordes for the maintenance of my brauerye to raife their rents. You seeke a knot in a rush (qd.: I) you neede not doubt of that, for whome you diftruf & thinke not indifferent, him you vpon a cause manifested, challenge from your iury. If your lawe allowe fuch large fauour (quoth Veluet bréeches) I am content my title bée tried by a Iury, and therefore let mine aduersfary plead mee Nul tort Nul diffeifon. Cloth breeches was content with this, and fo they both agreed I fhould bee iudge and iuror in this controuerfie, whereupon I wisht them to fay for themfelves what they could, that I might discource to the Iury what reafons they alledged of their Titles: then Veluet-bréeches began thus. I cannot but greeue that I fhould bée thus outfacft with a Carters weede onely fit for huftbandry, feeing I am the originall of all honorable endeuours: to what end dooth youth beftow their witts on Lawe, Phifick or Theologie, were it not the end they aime at, is the wearing of me and wining of preferment? Honor norifheth Art, and for the regarde of dignity, doo learned men ftrie to exceede in their faculty.

Impiger extremos currit Mercator ad indos,
Per mare, per faxa, &c,
What drives the Marchants to seeke foren martes, to venter their goods and hazard their liues? not, if still the end of their trauell were a paire of Cloth breeches, no, Velvet, costly attire, curious and quaint apparell is the spur that prickes them forward to attempt such a daunger. Doth not the Souldiours fight to bee braue, the Lawier study to countenance him self with cost? the artificer takes paines only for my sake, that wearing mee he may brag it amongst the best: what credit carries he now adayes that goes pind vp in a Cloth bréech? who will keepe him company that thinkes well of himselfe, vnlesse he vs the simple slaue to make cleane his shooe? the world is chaungde and men are growen to more witte, and their mindes to aspire after more honorable thoughts: They were Dunces in diebus illis, they had not the true vs of gentility, and therefore they liued meanely and died obscurely, but now mennes capacities are refined, time hath set a newe edge on gentlemens humors, and they shew them as they should be, not like gluttons as their fathers did, in chines of beef and almes to the poore, but in veluets, fattin, cloth of gold, pearle, yea pearle lace which scarce Caligula wore on his birth day: and to this honourable humor haue I brought these gentlemen since I came from Italy: what is the end of service to a man, but to
countenance himselfe and credite his maister with braue suites? the scurvy tapisters and ostlers *sex populi* fill pots, and rubbe horfe heeles, to prancke themselues with my glory: alas were it not to weare me, why would so many apply themselues to extraordinary idlenesse? Beside, I make fooles bee reuerenst, and thought wise, amongst the common fort: I am a seuer e senfor to such as offend the law, provided there be a penalty annexed that may bring in some profite, yea by mée the cheepest part of the realme is gouerned, and therefore I refer my title to the verdict of any mens judgement. To this mildly, Cloth bréeches answered thus.  

As I haue had alwaies that honest humor in mée to measure all estates by their vertues, not by their apparell, so did I never grudge at the brauery of any whom birth, time, place, or dignitie made worthy of such costly ornaments, but if by the fauour of their Prince and their owne desarts they merited them, I helde both lawful and commendable to answere their degrees in apparell, correspondent vnto their dignities. I am not so precise directly to inueigh against the use of veluet, either in breeches or in other suites, nor will I haue men goe like Iohn Baptift, in coates of Camels hair. Let Princes haue their Diademes, and Cæsar what is due to Cæsar, let
Noblemen goe as their birth requires, and Gentle-
men as they are borne or beare office: I speake
in mine owne defence, for the auncient Gentility
and yeomandrie of Englande, and inveigh against
none, but such malapart vpstart as raised vp from
the Plough, or advancéd for their Italian deuifes,
or for their witlesse wealth, couet in brauery to
match, nay to excede the greatest Noblemen in
this land.

But leauing this digression mounsier Veluet-
bréeches, againe to the perticulers of your fond
allegation. Whereas you affirme your selfe to
be both original and finall end of learning, alas
proud princox you preach a bowe to hie: did
all the Philosophers beat their braines, and busie
their wits to wear Veluet bréeches? Why both
at that time thou wert vnknowne, yea vnborne,
and all exceede in apparell had in high contempt,
and nowe in these daies all men of worth, are
taught by reading, that exceede is a great sin, that
pride is the first step to the downefall of shame.
They study with Tully, that they may seme
borne for their countrys as well as for themselues.
The Divine to preach the Gospell: the Lawier
to reforme wronges and maintaine iustice, the
Phifition to discouer the secretes of Gods woonders,
by working strange cures: to bee briefe, the end
of all beeing, is to knowe God, and not as your
worship good maister Veluet breeches wrefts, to creep into acquaintance.

I will not denye, but there bee as fantastical fooles as your selfe, that perhaps are puffed with such presuming thoughts, and ambitiously aime to trick themselfes in your worshipes masking furtes, but while such climb for great honours, they often fall to great shames. It may be thereupon you bring in *Honos Alit artes*, but I gesse your maistership neuer tried what true honour meant, that trufe it vppe within the compass of a paire of Veluet bréeches, and place it in the arrogancy of the hart, no, no: say honor is idolatry, for they make fooles of themselfes, and Idols of their carcases: but he that valueth honour so, shall read a lecture out of *Apuleius* golden Asfè, to learne him more wit. But now sir by your leave, a blow with your next argument which is, that marchants hazard their goods and liues to be acquainted with your maistership. Indeed you are awry, for wise men frequent marts for profit not for pride, vnlesse it be some that by wearing of Veluet bréeches and apparell too high for their calling, haue prooued banckerouts in their youth, and haue bëene glad in their age to desire my acquaintance, and to trufe vp their tailes in home spun ruflet: whereas thou dost object the valour of hardy Soldiers to grow for the desire of braue
apparell. Tis falfe, and I knowe if any were present, they would proue vpon thy bones that thou wert a lier: for their countries good, their princes servuice, the defence of their friends, the hope of favouir is the finall ende of their resolutions: esteeming not only them but the worlds glory, fickle, tranitory & inconstant. Shall I fetch from thine owne country, weapons to wound thy selfe withall? What faiest thou to Cincinnatus? was he not caled to be Dictator from the Plough? and after many victories, what did he iet vp and downe the court in coft[[]]y garments and Veluet breeches? No, he despisef dignitie, contemned vaine glory and pride, and returned agayne to his quiet contented life in the country. How much did Caius Fabritius value their Numa Pompilius? Sceluola, Scipio, Epaminodas, Ariðides, they held themselves wormes meate, and counted pride vanity: and yet thou art not ashamed to say, thou art the ende of soldiours worthy honor? I tell thee fawcy fkipiack, it was a good and a blessed time heer in England, when K. Stephen wore a pair of cloth breeches of a Noble a paire, and thought them passyng costlye: then did hee count Westminister hal to little to be his dining chamber, & his almes was not bare bones, instead of broken meat, but lufty chines of beefe fel into the poore mans basket. Then charitie flourished in the Court, and young Courtiers stroue to exceede
one an other in vertue, not in brauerie: they rode not with fans to ward their faces from the wind, but with Burgants to resist the stroke of a Battle axe: they could then better exhort a soldior to armor then court a Lady with amortrs: they caused the Trumpette to found them pointes of warre, not Poets to write them wantó Eligies of loue, they sought after honorable fame, but hunted not after fading honor: which distinction by the way take thus. There bee some that seeke honor, and some are sought after by honor. Such vpstart as feth their pedigree from their fathers auncient leather apron, and creep into the Court with great humility, redy at the first Basciare li piedi di la vostra signoria hauing gotten the countenance of some Nobleman, will strait be a kindred to Cadwall[ad]er, and sweare his great grandmother was one of the Burgesies of the parliament house, will at laft steale by degrees into some credite by their double diligence, and then winde some woorshipful place as far as a hungry sow can smell a sir reuuerence, and then with all their friends seeke day and night with coyne and countinance til they haue got it. Others there be whome honor it selfe seekes, and such bee they whome vertue doth frame fit for that purpose, that rising by high desarts, as learning, or valour, merite more then eyther they looke for, or their prince hath anye ease conueniently to
beftowe on them. Such honor seekes, & they with a blushing conscience entertain him: be they neuer so high in fauour, yet they beg no office, as the shamelesse vpstart doth, that hath a hungry eie to spie out, an impudent face to sue, and a flattering toong to intreat for some void place of worship: which little belonged to them, if the prince intended to beftow offices for vertue not fauour. Other M. veluet breeches there be of your crue: that pinch their bellies to polifh their backs, that kepe their mawes emptie, to fill their pursfes, that haue no fhewe of gentility but a Velvet flop, who by pouling or felling of land that their fathers lefte will beftowe all to buy an office about the court that they may be worshipfull, extorting from the poore, to raife vppe their money that the base deceiuing companions haue laid out to haue an office of some countenance and credite, wherein they may haue of mee better then themfelves, betearmed by the name of worship. The laft whome vertue pleadeth for, and neither fluer, gold, frendes, nor fauour advanceth, be men of great worth, fuch as are thought of worship, and vnwillingly entertaine her, rather vouchfasing profered honor for their countries caufe, then for any proud opinion of hoped for preferment.

Blefled are such landes, whose officers are fo placed, and where the Prince promoteth not for
AN VPSTART COURTIER.

coine nor countenance, but for his worthy deferuing vertues. But leauing this by talke, me thought I heard you say Signior veluet bréeches, that you were the father of mechanicall Artes, and handi- craftes were found out to foster your brauery. In faith goodman goscape, you that are come from the start vps, and therefore is called an vpstart, quasi start vp from clowted shoone, your lips hunge in your light, when you brought forth this Logicke: for I hope there is none so simple, but knowes that handicraftes and occupations grew for necessity, not pride: that mens inuentions waxed sharpe to profite the common wealth, not to pranke vp themselfes in brauery: I pray you when Tubalcane inuented tempring of mettals had he Veluet bréeches to weare? In sadnesse, where was your woorship when his brother found out the accordes and discordes of musicke hidden in hell, and not yet thought on by the Deuill, to caft forth as a baite to bring many proud fooles to ruin?

Indeed I cannot denie, but your worship hath brought in deceipt as a journey man into all companies, & made that a subtil craft, which while I was holden in esteeme was but a simple misterie: now every trade hath his sleightes, to flubber vp his worke to the eie, and to make it good to the sale, howsoever it proues in the wearinge. The shoomaker cares not if his shooes hold the drawing
on: the tailor fowes with hot needle and burnte thred. Tushe, pride hath banisht conscience, and Veluet breeces honestie, and euerie servile drudge muft ruffle in his filkes, or else he is not futeable.

The world was not fo A principio, for when veluet was wore but in kings caps, then conscience was not a brome man in Kent street but a Courtier, then the farmer was content his sonne shoule hold the plough, and liue as he had done before: Beggars then feared to aspire, and the higher fortes scorned to enuie. Now euerie lowt muft have his sonne a Courtnell, and those dung-hill drudges waxe so proud, that they wil presume to wear on their feet, what kings haue wore on their heads. A clownes sonne muft be clapt in a Veluet pantophle, and a veluet breech, though y prefumptuous asse be drownd in the Mercers booke, & make a conney of all his lands to the vfurers for commodities: yea, the fop muft goe like a gallant for a while, although at laft in his age hee begge. But indeede, such young youths when the broker hath blest them with fain Needams croffe, fall then to priuy liftes and cofenages, and when their credit is vtterly crackt, they practife some bad shift and so come to a shamefull ende.

Lastly, whereas thou faiest thou art a seuerre fenfour to punifh fins, as auftere as Cato to correct
vice, of truth I hold thee so in penal statutes when thou hast begged the forfeite of the Prince: but such correction is open extortion and oppression of the poore, nor can I compare it better M. veluet breech, then to the wolfe chastising the lambe for disturbing their fountaine, or the Deuill casting out Deuilles, through the power of Belshebub: and thus much curteous sir I haue said, to display the follies of mine aduersary, and to shewe the right of mine owne intreft. Whye then quoth I, if you haue both saide, it resteth but that wee hadde some to empanell vpon a Jury, and then no doubt but the verdiect would soone bee giuen on one fide. As thus I was talking to them I might see comming downe the hill a braue dapper Dicke, quaintly attired in veluet and Sattin, and a cloake of cloth rash, with a cambricke ruffe as smoothly set, and he as neatly spijged as if he had been a bridegrome, only I geft by his pace a farre off he shoule be a Tailor: his head was holden uppe fo pert, and his legges shackle hamd, as if his knees had beeene laced to his thighs with points. Comming more neere indeed I spied a Tailors morice pike on his brest, a spanishe needle, and then I fitted my salutations, not/ to his futes but to his trade, and incountred him by a thread bare courtesie, as if I had not knowne him, and asked him of what
occupation he was? A Taylor, quoth he: marry then my freend, quoth I, you are the more welcome, for heere is a great quarrell growne betwixt veluet bréeches and cloth bréeches, for their prerogatiue in England: the matter is growne to an issue, ther muft a Iury be empannelled, and I would desire and intreat you to be one of the queft.

Not fo, quoth cloth bréeches I challenge him. And why quoth I? What reafon haue you, doth he not make them both? yes, quoth hée, but his gaines is not a like: alas by me hée getteth small, onelye hée is paid for his workemanship, vnleffe by misfortune his flieres flipp away, and then his vailes is but a shred of home spunne cloth: where as in makinge of veluet bréeches, where there is required flcke lace, cloth of golde, of filuer, and fuch costly fluffe, to welte, garde, whippftitch, edge, face, and draw out, that the vales of one veluet bréeche, is more then twenty payre of mine. I hope there is no Taylor fo precife but he can playe the cooke and licke his owne fingers: [though he looke vp to Heauen, yet hée can caft large shreds of fuch rich fluffe into hell vnnder his fhop boord.] Besides hee settes downe like the clarke of the Checke a large bill of reckoninges which for hee kéepe long in hys pocket he fo powders for flinking, that the yoong
vpstart that needes it, feels it fall in his stomack a month after. Beside sir veluet breèches hath aduanst him: for whereas in my time he was counted but goodman Taylor, now hée is growne since veluet bréeches came in, to bée called a marchant or Gentleman Marchant Taylor, geuinge armes and the holy Lambe in his creaf, where before hée had no other cognifance, but a plaine ſpaniſh needle with a welsch cricket on the top: fith then his gaine is fo greate and his honour fo aduanst by veluet bréeches, I will not truſt his conſcience, nor ſhall he come vpon my Iury.

Indeedy you haue some reaſon quoth I, but perhaps the Taylor doth this vpon meer deuotion to puniſh pride, and hauing no other authority nor meane, thinkes it beſt to pinche them by the purfe, and make them pay well, as to afke twiſe fo much ſilke lace and other ſtuffe as would ſuﬃce, and yet to ouer reach my yong maifter with a bill of rekoning that will make him ſcratche where it itcheth not: Heerein I hold the Taylor for a neceſsary member to teach yoonge nouices the way to weeping croſſe: that when they haue waſted what their fathers / left them, by pride, they may grow ſparing and humble, by inferred pouerty: & by this reaſon, the Tailor plaies Gods part: hee exalteth the poore and pulleth downe the proud: for of a wealthy esquiers fonne, hée
akes a three/dbare begger: and of a scorneful full ailor, hée lefts vp an vpfart sçuruy Gentleman.
et seeing you haue made a reasonable challenge
him, the Tailor shal bée none of the queft.
As I bad him stand by there was comming ongif the valley towards vs, a square fet fellow
ell fed, and as briskly apparralled, in a black
ffata dublet and a spruice leather ierk, with
hriftall buttons: a cloake facft a fore with veluet,
id a couentry cap of the finest wooll: his face
mthing Ruby blufh, Cherry cheeked, like a
reed of scarlet, or a little darker, like the lees
f old claret wine: a nofe, antem nofe, purpled
reciously with pearle & ftone, like a counterfeit
orke:
and betwéeene the filthy reumicaft of his
oud/hotten showt, there appeared fmale holes,
hereat wormes heads peeped, as if they meant by
eir appearance to preach, and shew the antienty
id antiquity of his house.

This fiery facft churle had vpon his fingers as
any gold rings, as would furnish a goldsmiths
op or befeeme a pandon of long profefion to
eare: wondring what companion this shoulde bee,
inquired of what occupation hee was: marry Sir
loth hee a Broker: why doo you afke, haue you
ny pawnes at my house? No, quoth I, nor by
he helpe of God neuer will haue: but the reason
to haue you vpon a Jury. At this word before I
could enter my discourse vnto him Veluet breeches start vp, and swore hee should be none of the quest, hee would challenge him: and why quoth I, what know you by him? This base churle is one of the moaths of the common wealth, hee is the spoile of young Gentlemen, a bloud sucker of the poore, as thrifty as a horse leach that will neuer leaue drinking while hee burft, a knaue that hath interest in the leaves of forty baudy houses, a receiver for lifts, and a dishonorable supporter of cut purses, to conclude, hee was gotten by an Incubus, a he Diuell, and brought forth by an ouer-worne refuse, that had spent her youth vnder the ruines of Bowbies Barne.

O monstrous inuestue, quoth I, what reason haue you to bee thus bitter against him? Oh the villaine, quoth hee, is the Diuells factor, sent from hell to torment young gentlemen on earth: he had fetcht me ouer in his time, onely in pawnses, in ten thousand pound in gold: suppose as / Gentle-men through their liberall mindes may want that I need, money: Let mee come to him with a pawne worth ten pound, hee will not lend vpon it aboue three pound, and hee will haue a bill of faile and twelue pence in the pound for euery month, so that it comes to sixteen pence, fith the bill must monthly be renued, and if you breake but your day fet downe in the bill of faile, your pawne is
loft, as full bought & sold, you turnd out of your goods & he an vnconscionable gainer: suppose you best, you keep your day, yet paying sixteen pence a month for twenty shillings, you pay as good for the lone as power score in the hundred: is not this monstrous exacting vpon Gentlemen.] Beside the knaue will bee diligently attending and waiting at dicing houses where wee bee at play, and there hée is ready to lend the loafer money vpon ringes, and chaines, apparell or any other good pawne, but the poore Gentleman paies so deere for the lauender it is laid vp in, that if it lie long at a Brokers house hée sëemes to buy his apparell twise: nay[ this worme eaten wretch hath deeper pitfalls yet to intrap youth in, for hée being acquainted with a young Gentleman of faire liuing, in issue of good parents or assured possiblity, soothes him in his monstrous expences and saies hée carries the minde of a Gentleman, promising if hée want hée shall not lack for a hundred pounds or two, if the Gentleman need: then hath my Broker an vfuruer at hand as ill as himself, and hée brings the money, but they tie the poore soule in such Darbies, bandes, what with receiuing ill commodities and forfeitures vpon the bande, that they dub him Sir Iohn had lande before they leaue him, and share like wolues the poore nouices wealth betwixt them as a pray[ ] hée is (fir) to bee bëese a bowifie bawdy mifer, good
for none but himselfe and his trug, a carle that hath a filthy carcase without a conscience, a body of a man wherein an infernal spirit in stead of a soule doth inhabit, the scum of the seuen deadly sins, an enemy to all good mindes, a deouer of young gentlemen, and to conclude my mortall enemy and therefore admit of my challenge, and let him be none of the iury. Truly (qd. Cloth-bréeches) and I am willing he should be discarded too, for were not bad brokers (I will not condemne all) there would bée leffe filching & fewer theéesues, for they receive all is brought them, and buy that for a Crowne that is worth twenty shillings: desire of gaine blindes their conscience and they care not how it bée comne by, so they buy it cheape. Befide they extort vpon the poore that ar inforced through /extreame want to pawne their cloathes and housholde stuffe, their pewter and brassse, and if the poor soules that labour hard misfe but a day, the base minded broker takes the forfeite without remorse or pity: it was not so in Diebus illis, but thou proud vpestart Veluet-bréeches haft learnd all Englishmen their villany, and all to maintaine thy brauery: yea, I haue knowne of late when a poore woman laid a siluer thimble that was sent her from her friends for a toké to pawne for fix pence, & the broker made her pay a halfpenny a week for it, which comes to two shillings a yere, for fix-
pence: six then his conscience is so bad, let him be shuffled out amongst the knaves for a discarding card. Content qd. I, and bad the broker stand backe, when there were even at my heeles three in a clustre, pert youths all, and neatly tired: I questioned them what they were, and the one sayd hee was a barber, the other a surgion, and the third an Apotican. How like you of these (qd. I) shall they be of your iury? Of the iury, quoth Cloth-breeches never a one by my consent, for I challenge them all: your reason qd. I, and then you shall have my verdict. Mary (qd. Cloth-breeches) first to the barber he cannot but be a partiall man on velvet breeces side, six he gets more by one time dressinge of him, than by ten times dressinge of me: I come plaine to be polde, and to have my beard cut, and pay him two pence, veluett breeches he fittes downe in the chaire wrapt in fine cloathes, as though the barber were about to make him a foot cloth for the vicar of saint foules: the begins he to take his siflars in his hand and his combe, and so to snap with them as if he meant to giue a warning to all the lice in his nitty lockes for to prepare themselues, for the day of their destruction was at hande, then comes he out with his sultan eloquence & making a low conge, faith, Sir will you have your wor haire cut after the Italian maner, shorte and round, and then frounft
with the curling yrons, to make it looke like a halfe moone in a mift? or like a Spanyard long at the eares, and curled like to the two endes of an olde cast perriwig? or will you bee Frencheified with a loue locke downe to your shoulers, wherein you may weare your mistresse fauour? The English cut is bafe, and gentlemen scorne it, novelty is daintye, speake the word sir, and my fffars are ready to execute your worships wil. His head being once dreft, which requires in combing and rubbing some two howers, hée comes to the bafton: then béeing curiously waft with no woors then a camphire bal, he descends as low as his herd and asketh whether he please to be shauen or no, whether he will haue his peak cut short & sharpe, amiable like an inamorato or broad pendât like a spade, to be terrible like a warrior and a Soldado, whether he wil haue his crates cut low like a Juniperbush, or his fuberches ta$k away with a rasor, if it be his pleasure to haue his appendices primd, or his mustachios fostered to turn about his eares like ſ branches of a vine, or cut down to ſ lip with ſ Italian lafh, to make him look like a halfe faced bauby in bras? These quaint tearmes Barber you gréet maifter veluet bréeches withall, & at euery word a snap with your fffors, and a cring with your knée, whereas when you come to poore Clothbreeches you either cutte his beard at
your owne pleasure, or else in disdaine aske him
if he wil be trimd with Christ's cut, round like the
halfe of a holland cheefe, mocking both Christ and
vs: for this your knauerie my wil is you shall be
none of the iurie. For you maister surgion, the
statutes of England exempts you from being
of any quest, and beside, alas, I seldome fall into
your hands as being quiet and making no brawls
to haue wounds, as swartrutting veluet bréeches
doorth, neither doe I frequent whorehouses to
catch the Marbles, and foe to grow your patient.
I knowe you not, and therefore I appeale to the
statute, you shal haue nothing to doe with my
matter. And for you M. Apoticarie, alas, I
looke not once in seuen yeare into your shop,
without it be to buy a peniworth of wormeseed
to giue my child to drinke, or a little triacle to
driue out the meafels, or perhaps some dregs
and powders to make my ficke horffe a drench
withall, but for my selfe, if I be il at ease I take
kitchin phisicke, I make my wife my Doëtor,
and my garden my Apoticaries shop, whereas
queasie maister veluet bréeches cannot haue a
fart a wry, but he must haue his purgation pils,
and glisters, or euacuate by electuaries: he must if
the left spot of morphue come on his face, haue
his oyle of Tartar, his Lac virginis, his camphire
dissolued in veriuice, to make the foole as faire
AN VPSTART COURTIER.

forfooth, as if he were to playe Maidmorian in a May game or Moris-daunce: tush he cannot disgest his meate without coferues, nor end his meale without suckats, nor (shall I speake plainly) please the trug his mistres without he goe to the Apothecaries, for Eringion, Oleum formicarum, alatarum & aqua mirabilis of ten pound a pint: if maft. veluet brecheches with drinking these drugs hap to haue a stinking breath, then forfooth the Apoticher muft play the perfumer to make it sweet, nay what is it about him that he blameth not nature for framing, and formeth it a new by art,/and in all this who but mounsier the Apoticyry, therefore good sir (quoth he) seeing you haue taken vpon you to be trior for the challenges, let thofe three as partial companions be packing. Why (qd. I) seeing you haue yelded such reason of refusall, let them stand by: presently looking about for more, comes falking down an aged grand sir in a blacke veluet coat and a blacke cloath gowne welsed and faced, and after him as I supposéd foure serving men, the most ill fauoured knaues me thought that euer I sawe: one of them had a buffe leather ierkin all greasie before with the droppings of beere that fell from his beard, and by his side a fkeine like a Breuers boung knife, and muffled he was in a cloake turnd ouer his nose, as though he had been ashamed to shewe
his face. The second had a belly like a bucking-
tub, & a threédbare blacke coat vnbettoned before
vpon the breft, whereon the map of drunkennesse
was drawne with the bawdy and bowtie excrements
that dropt from his filthy leaking mouth. The
third was a long leane old flauering flangrell with
a brasell staffe in the one hand, and a whipcord
in the other, fo pourblind that hée had like to
haue ftumbled vpon the company before he saw
them. The fourth was a fat chuffe, with a fower
looke, in a blacke cloke faced with taffata, and
by his fide a great fide pouch like a faulkner:
for their faces all foure seemed to be bretheren,
they were fo bumbafted with the flockes of strong
beere, and lined with the lees of old sacke, that
they lookte like foure blowne bladers painted ouer
with redde oaker, or washt ouer with the suff of
an old stale dye. All these, as well the maifter
as the following mates would haue paft away, but
that I ftet before them & inquired firft of the
formoft what he was? Mary, qd. he, a Lawier:
then fir qd. I, we haue a matter in controuersie
that requireth counfaile, & you are the more
welcome. What is it qd. he? Mary said I, whether
Cloth bréeches or veluet bréeches are of more
worth, and which of them hath the beft title to
bée resident in England? At this the lawier fmiuld,
and veluet bréeches stepping forth tooke acquaint-
ANCE of him, and commending his honeftye, said
ther could not be a man of better indifference of
the iury: when cloth bréeches stepping in swore
he maruelled hée was not as well as the Surgion
exempted by act of parliament from being of any
quest, fith as the surgion was without pitty, so
he was without confcience, and therevpon infered
his challenge, faïeng the Lawyer was neuer frend
to cloth bréeches: For when lowlineffe, neighbour-
hood, and hospitallity liued / in England, Westminister
hall was a dining chamber not a den of controuerfies,
when the king himfelfe was content to keepe his
S. Georges day in a plaine paire of Kerfie hofs,
when the Duke, Earle, Lord, Knight, Gentleman
and Esquire, aimed at vertue, not at pride, and
wore fuch bréeches as was spun in his houfe:
then the lawier was a fimple man, and in the
higheft degree was but a bare scruiener, except
Judges of the land which tooke in hand ferious
matters, as treafons, murthers, felonies and fuch
capitall offences, but fildome was there any pleas
put in before that proud vpstart Veluet-bréeches,
for his maintenaunce inuented ftrange controuerfies,
and fince hée began to dominier in England, hée
hath bufl fuch a proud buflie couetous and incroch-
ing humor into euery mans head, that lawiers are
grown to bée one of the chéefe lims of the com-
monwealth: for they doo nowe adaies de lana
caprina taxare, go to law if a Hen do but scrape in his Orchard: but howsoever right bée, might carries awaie the verdict: if a poore man fue a Gentleman, why hée shootes vp to the skie, and the arrow fales on his owne head: howsoever the cause go the weakeft is thruft to the wall: Lawiers are troubled with the heate of the liuer, which makes the palms of their hands fo hot that they cannot be coold vnlesse they bée rubd with the oyle of angels, but the poore man that giues but his bare fee, or perhaps pleads in forma pauperis, hée hunteth for hares with a taber, and gropeth in the darke to find a needle in a bottle of hay: thus these Lawiers haue such delatory & foren pleas, such dormers, such quibs and quidits, that beggering their Clyents, they purchase to themselues whole lordships: it booteth not men to discourse their little conscience, and great extortion, only suffice they bée not fo rich as they bée bad, and yet they bée but too wealthy. I inueigh not against law nor honest lawiers, for there be some well qualified, but against extorting Ambodexters that wring the poore: & because I know not whether this bée such a one or no, I challenge him not to bée of my iury. Why then qd. I, his worship may depart: & then I questioned what hée in the buff ierkin was? marry qd. he, I am a serieant: hée had no sooner said so, but
veluet bréeches leapt back, & drawing his rapier, swore he did not only challenge him for his iury, but also protested if he stirred one foot towards him, hée would make him eate a péece of his poinard. And what is the reason qd. I, that there is such mortall hatred betwixt you and the serieant? Oh fir qd. veluet bréeches, search him, I warrant you ſknauė hath precept vpon precept to arrest me, hath vnwerne his mace smooth, with onely clapping it on my shouder, hée hath had me vnder coram so often: oh that reprobate is the vferers executioner, to bring such Gentlemen to Limbo, as he hath ouerthrowne with his base brocage, and bad commodities: and as you ſee him a fat knaue with a foggie face, wherein a cup of old fack hath set a seale, to marke the bowſie drunkard to dye of the dropfy, so his conscience is confumed, & his hart robd of al remorse & pity, that for mony he wil betray his own father: for wil a cormorant but ſee him to arrest a yoong Gentleman, the rakehel wil be so eager to catch him, as a dog to take a beare by the eares in Parish-garden: and when he hath laid hold vpon him, he ſeeth him as courteously as a butchers cuR would do an oxe cheeke, when he is hungry: if hée ſee the Gentleman hath mony in his pursfe, then ſtraight with a cap and knée he carries him to the tauerne, and bids him ſend for some
of his frendes to bale him, but firft he couenâts
to haue some brafe of angels for his paines, and
besides he calis in for wine as grêedily, as if the
knaues mother had been brocht against a hogfhead
when he was begotten: but suppose the Gentleman
wants pence, he wil either haue a pawne or else
drage him to the counter, without respect of man-
hood or honeftye: I should spend the whole day
with displaying his villainies, therefore brefly let
this suffice, he was neuer made by the consent
of God, but his slouenly carkase was framd by the
Diuell, of the rotten carion of a woolfe, and his
foule of an vfurers damned ghost turnd out of
hell into his body, to do monstrous wickednesse
againe vpon the earth: so that he shal be none
of my iury, neither shal he come nearer me then
the length of my rapier will suffer him. Indéede
qd. Cloth bréeches generally ferian tes be bad, but
there be amongst them some honest men, that wil
do their duties with lawfull favour: for to say
truth, if serian tes were not, how shoule men come
by their debts: mary they are so cruel in their
office, that if they arrest a poore man, they will
not suffer him (if hee hath no mony) to stay a
quarter of an hour to talke with his creditor,
although perhaps at the meeting they might take
composition, but only to the counter with him
vnles he wil lay his pewter, brasfe, couerlets, sheets,
or such household stuffe, to them for pawn of payment of some coine for their stayng: therefore let him depart out of this place, for his roome is better than his company.

Well then quoth I, what say you to these three? and with that I questioned their names: the one said hée was a Sumner, the other a Gaoler, and the third an Infourmer: Iesus bleffe me (quoth Cloth bréeches) what a Ging was hère gathered together: no doubt Hel is broke loose, and the Diuel meanes to keep holiday: I make challenge against them al, as against worse men than those that gave evidence against Christ: for the Sumner it bootes me to say little more against him, then Chaucer did in his Canterbury tales, who said hée was a knaue, a briber and a bawd: but leaving that authority although it be authenticall, yet thus much I can say of my selfe, that these drunken drofy sonnes go a tooting abroad (as they themselves term it) which is to heare if any man hath got his maid with child, or plaies the good fellow with his neighbours wife: if he finde a hole in any mans coate that is of wealth, then he hath his peremptory scitation ready to scite him to the Archdeacons or officials court, there to appeare and abide the shame & penalty of the law: the man perhaps in good credit with his neighbours, loath to bring his name in question, greseth the sumner
in the fift, and then he wipes him out of the booke, and suffers him to get twenty with child, so he kéepe him warme in the hand: he hath a faying to wanton wiues, & they are his good dames, and as long as they feede him with chéefe, bacon, capons & such od(reuerfios, they are honest, and be they neuer so bad, he sweares to the official, complaints are made vpon enuy, and the women of good behauiour: tufh what bawdry is it he wil not suffer, so he may haue mony and good chéere: and if he like the wench well a snatch himselfe, for they know all the whores in a country, & are as lecherous companions as may be: to be breefe, the sumner liues vpon the sins of people, & out of harlatry gets he all his commodity. As for the Gaoler, although I haue béene little troubled in prifon to haue experience of his knauery, yet I haue heard the poore prifoners complaine how cruell they be to them, extorting with extraordinary fées, seling a duble curtall (as they call it) with a duble iug of beere for 2 pence, which contains not aboue 'a pint & a halfe: let a poore mā be arrested into one of the counters, though he but fet his foot in the but halfe an hour, he shal be almost at an ägels charge, what with garnish, crossing and wiping out of the booke, turning the key, paying the chamberleine, féeing for his lýry, and twenty such extortions inuented by
themselves, and not allowed by any statute: God bless me gaoler from your henhoufes, as I wil kéepe you for comming on my queft, and to you M. Informer, you that looke like a ciuil Citizen, or some handsome petty-fogger of the law: although / your crimson nose bewrayes you can fup of a coole cup of fack without any chewing, yet haue you as much fly knauery in your fide pouch there, as would breed the confusion of fortye honest men.

It may bee sir, you maruell why I exclaime againft the Informer Sith hee is a moft neceffary member in the common-wealth, and is highly to the Princes aduantage for the benefit of penall statutes and other abuses, whereof he giueth speciall intelligence? To wipe out this doubt I speake not againft the Office but the Officer, againft fuch as abufe lawe when they fliould vfe it: and fuch a one I gefs this fellowe to bee, by the carnation tincture of his ruby nose. Therefore let vs fearch his bagge, and see what trash you shall finde in it: with that although the Informer were very loath, yet wee plucht out the stuffing of his pouch, and in it was found a hundred & od writtes: Whereat I wounded, and Cloth bréeches smiling bad mée read the Labels, and the parties names, and then examine the Informer how many of them he knewe, and wherein they had offended: I followed his counfaile, and of al he knew but xi. 17
three neither could hee tel what they had done amisse to bee arrested and brought in questtion.

Cloth breeches seeing mee stand in a mafe, began thus to resolue mee in my doubt: perhaps, quoth hee, you maruell why the Infourmer hath all these wittes, and knowes neither the parties, nor can obiect any offence to them? To this I answere: that it being a long vacation, hee learned in the rowles all those mens names, and that they were men of indifferent wealth. Now meanses hee to go abroad and search them out and arrest them, and though they knowe not wherein, or for what cause they should bee troubled, yet rather then they will come vp to London and spend their mony, they will bestow some od Angell vpon maister Infourmer, and so sit at home in quiet. But suppose some be so stuborne as to stand to the triall, yet can this cunning knaue declare a Tamquam against them, so that though they be cleered, yet can they have no recompence at all, for that he doth it in the courts behalfe. I wil not vnfold al his villanies, but he is an abufer of good lawes and a very knaue, and so let him be with his fellowes. I both wondred and laught to heare Cloth breeches make this discourse: when I sawe two in the vally together by the eares, the one in leather, the other as blacke as the Diuell: I stept to them, to part the fraie, and questioned what they were, and
wherefore they brawled? / Marry quoth hée, that lookte like Lucifer, though I am blacke I am not the Diuell, but indeed a Colier of Croiden, and one Sir that haue fold many a man a false lack of coales, that both wanted measure and was halfe full of dust and droffe.

Indeed I haue been a Lieger in my time in London, I haue plaied many mad pranckes, for which cause, you may apparantly see I am made a curtal, for the Pillory (in the sight of a great many good and sufficient witnesses) hath eaten off both mine eares, and now Sir this Ropemaker hunteth mee heere with his halters, I gesle him to bee some euill spirit, that in the likenesse of a man, would since I haue past the Pillory, perfwade me to hange my selfe for my old offences, and therefore fith I cannot bleffe me from him with *Nomine patris*, I lay *Spiritus Sanctus* about his shoulers, with a good crab-tree cudgell, that he may get him out of my company.

The Ropemaker replied, that honestly iourneying by the way he acquainted himselfe with the Collier, and for no other cause pretended. Honest with the Diuell, quoth the Collier, how can he be honest, whose mother I gesle was a witch, for I haue heard them say, that witches say their praiers backward, and so doth the Ropemaker yearne his liuing by going backward, & the knaues chéefe
liuing is by making fatall instruments, as halters and ropes, which diuers desperate men hang themselves with. Well, quoth I, what say you to these, shall they be on the Iury? Veluet bréeches said nothing, but Cloth bréeches said, in the Rope-maker he found no great falshood in him, therefore he was willing he should be one, but for the Collier he thought it necessary that as he came so he should depart: so then I bad the Ropemaker stand by till more came, which was not long, for there came thrée in a clufter. As soone as they drue nie, I spied one, a fat churle with a side ruflet coate to his knee, and his handes all to tanned with shifting his Oufe: yet would I not take notice what they were, but questioned with them of their feuerall occupations. Marry quoth the first, I am a tanner, the second a shomaker, and the third a Currier: then turning to the Plaintife and Defendant, I asked them if they would allowe of those parties? No by my faith, quoth Cloth bréeches, I make challenge to them all, and I will yeeld reasons of import against them: and first to you maister Tanner, are you a man worthy to be of a Iury, when your conscience cares not to wronge the whole common-wealth? you respect not publike cóm/odity, but priuate gaines: [not to benefit your neighbour, but for to make the proud princoxe your sonne an vpstart Gentleman: and because
you would marry your daughter, at the least to an Esquire that shee may if it be possible, be a Gentlewoman & howe comes this to passe? by your tanne-fats for sooth: for, whereas by the anciente lawes and statutes of England you should let a hide lye in the Ouse at the least nine moneths, you can make good leather of it before three moneths: you have your Dooues dung, your Marle, your Ashen barke and a thousand things more, to bring on your Leather apace, that it is so badly Tanned, that when it comes to the wearinge, then it fleettes away like a pece of brown paper and whereas your backs of all other should be the best tanned, you bring them so full of horne to the market, that did you not grease the sealers of Leaden Hall throughly in the fist, they shoulde never bee sealed, but turned away and made for-fiet by the statute. I cannot at large lay open your subtil practises, to beguile the poore communalty with bad leather. But let this suffice, you leave no villanie unsought, to bring the blockhead your sonne to go before the Clowne his father trimely trickt vp in a paire of veluet breeches.

Now maister Currier to your coosenage: you cannot bee content onely to burne the leather you dreffe for fault of liquor, because you would make the shoemaker pay well, and you put in little stuffe: and besides, when as in backs you should onely put
in Tallow hard and good, you put in soft kitchen-stuffe mixt, and so make the good and well tanned Leather by your villany to fleet and waft away, but also you grow to bee an extorting knaue, and a forestaller of the market: for you will buy leather sides, backs, and Calue skines and sel them to the poore shoemakers at an unreasonable rate, by your false retaylinge, getting infinite goods by that ex cessive price: both vndoing the poore shoemaker and causing vs that we pay extremely for shoos. For if the Currier bought not Leather by the whole of the Tanner, the shoemaker might haue it at a more reasonable price: but the shoemaker being poore, is not perhaps able to deale with a dicker of hides nor perhaps with a cuple of baaks, and the Tanner will not trust him: then the extorting and coofening Currier comes vp with this, I will lend you for a day, and so pincheth him that hee is scarce able to finde his children bread.

But well hath the Prince and the honourable Lords of the priuie counfaile provided by an act of Parliament, that no Currier shall buy leather either backs or hides of the Tanner, so to bridle the extorting and forestalling coosening, but craftilier and subteller hath the knaue Currier croSBitten the statute, in that he deales thus with the Tanner: he makes him hold his leather unreasonably to the shoemaker, and so when he cannot sell it, he laies
it vp in the Curriers house, vnder a colour, whereas in deed he hath fold it to him.

Suppose this shifte be spied and preuented: then compoundeth hee with some knaue shoemaker, some base rakehel without a conscience, that neither respecteth God, the common wealth, nor his company, and for sooth he is halfe with the Currier, who letteth him have some hundred marke, to lay out for leather euery moneth, but whereas hee spendes not in his shop a hundred markes woorth in a yeare: so the shoemaker buies it to abuse the statute for the Currier, and the Currier by that meanes vndooeth the other shoemakers: thus twoo crafty knaues are met and they neede no broker.

Now to you gentle crafte, you masse shoemakers: you can putt in the inner sole of a thin Calues skin, when as the shoo is a neates leather shoo: which you know is clean contrary both to conscience and the statute. Beside, you will join a neates leather vampy to a calues leather heele: is not heere good stuffe maister shoemaker? Well for your knauery, you shall haue those curfes which belongs vnto your craft: you shall be lighte footed to trauell far, lighte witted vpon euery small occasion to geue your maister the bagge, you shall be most of you vnthrifts and almost all perfect good fellowes. Beside I remember a merry jest how Mercury brought you to
A Q UIPPE FOR

a dangerous disease, for he requested a boone for you, which fell out to your greate disaduantage: and to recreate vs héere a little gentle crafte, what fell to your trade by that winged God? As it happened on a time that *Iupiter* and *Mercury* traveilinge together vpon earth, *Mercury* was wonderfully hungry and had no money in his pursle to buy him any foode, and at lafte to his greate conforte hée spied where a company of Taylors were at Dinner with buttred peafe, eatinge their peafe with theyr néedels pointes, one by one: *Mercury* came to them and asked them his almes: they proudly bad him fit downe, and doo as he saw they did, and with that deliuered him a néedle. The poore God, béeinge passinge hungry, could not content his maw with eatinge one by one, but turned the eie of the néedel and eate two or three together: which the Tailors séeing, they start vp and sáid what fellow a showell and a spaede, to buttred peafe, hast thou no more manners, get out of our company: and so they sent him packing with many stroakes.

*Mercury* comming back, *Iupiter* demaunded of him what newes: and hée told him how churlishly hée was vfed amongst the Tailors: well, wandring on further, *Mercury* espied where a company of shoomakers were at dinner with powdered béefe and brewesse: going to them, before hée could aske
them any almes, they sayd, wellcome good fellow, what is thy stomack vp, wilt thou doe as wee doe, and taft of beeze? Mercury thanked them and fat downe and eate his belly full, and dranke well of good double beere, and when hee had done went home to his maister.

Asfoone as he came, Jupiter asked him what newes, and hee said: I haue lighted amongst a crue of shoomakers, the beft fellowes that euer I met with all, they haue frankly fed mee without grudging, and therefore graunt mee a boone for them.

Aske what thou wilt Mercury, quoth hee, and it shall bee done: why then quoth hee, graunt that for this good turne they haue done mee, they may euer spend a groat afore they can yearne two pence: it shall bee graunted quoth hee.

Mercury asfoone as Jupiter had said the word, hee bethought himself and sayd: nay but that they may yearne a groat afore they spend two pence, for my tongue slipt at the first: well Mercury quoth hee, it cannot bee recald, the first with must stand: and hereof by Mercurys boone it grew that all the Gentle craft are such good fellowes and spendethristes. But howsoever, none of those three, neither Shoomaker, tanner, nor Currier, shall bee accepted to bee of the iury.

As they went away with fleas in their ears,
being thus tainted by Cloth bréeches, wée might sée where there came a troupe of ancient Gentle-
men, with their feruing men attending upon them. The foremost was a great old man, with a white beard, all in ruffet, and a faire black cloake on his back, and attending upon him some fine men: their cognizance as I remember was a pe-
cock without a taile, the other two that accom-
panied him, seemed meaner then himselfe, but yet Gentlemen of good worship: whereupon I went towards them & saluted them, and was so bould as to question what they were and of their businesse. The moft ancientest answered hee was a Knight, and those two his neighbours, the one an esquire, the other a gentleman, & that they have no vrgent affaires but only to walke abroad to take the fresh aire. Then did I shew them both Cloth bréeches and veluet bréeches, & told them the controuerfy, & desired their aide to be upon the Iury. They smiling answered, they were content, & so did Cloth bréeches seem to rejoyce, that such honest antient English gentlemen should be triers of his title. But veluet bréeches storming stepped in & made challeng to them all. I demanded the reason why he should refuse Gentlemen of so good calling? And he made me this answere.

Why you may geffe the inwarde minde by the
outward apparell, & see how he is addicted by the homely robes he is suted in. Why this knight is mortall enimy to pride & so to me, he regardeth hospitality & aimeth at honor with relieuing the poore: you may see although his landes & reue-newes be great, & he able to maintain himself in great brauery, yet he is content with home spun cloth, & scorneth the pride that is now adaiies vsed amongst young vpstarts: he holdeth not the worth of his Gentry to be & consist in veluet breeches, but valeweth true fame by the report of the common fort, who praise him for his vertue, justice, liberality, housekeeping and almes-deeds. Vox populi vox Dei, his tenants & farmers would if it might bee possible, make him immortall with their praiers and praises. He raiseth no rent, racketh no lands, taketh no incombs, imposeth no mercilleffe fines, enuies not an other, buyeth no house ouer his neighbours head, but respecteth his country and the commodity thereof, as deere as his life. Hée regardeth more to haue the needy fed, to haue his boord garnished with full platters, the to famous himself with exceffiue furniture in apparel. Since then he scorneth pride, he must of force proclaime himselfe mine enimy, & therfore he shal be none of my iury: & such as himselfe I geffe the Squire and the Gentleman, and therfore I challeng them
all three. Why quoth I, this is strange, that a
man should be drawne from a quest for his good-
ness. If men for vertue be challenged, whom
shall we haue vpon the Iury? your obiection helps
not maister veluet bréeches, for if he be a man of
so godly a disposition, he will neither speake for
feare or fauour, hee will regard neither the riches
of the one nor the plaine pouerty of the other:
wherevpon sith you haue made mée tior, I allowe
them all thrée to bée of the Iury: and so I request
ed them to fit down til our Iury was ful, which they
courteously did, although veluet bréeches frownd
at it. When I looking for more saw wher ther
came a troope of men in apparell seeming poore
honest / Citizens, in all they were eight. I de-
maunded of them what they were, & whether
they were going? One of them that seemed the
welthieft, who was in a furred lacket, made an-
swere, that they were all frends going to the
buriall of a neighbour of theirs, that yesternight
died, and if it would do him any pleasure to heare
their names, they were not so dainty but that they
would tell them: and so then he began to tell me
that by his art he was a Skinner, the second said
he was a Joiner, the third was a Sadler, the fourth
a waterman, the fift was a Cutler, the fixt was a
Bellowsmender, the seauenth a Plaisterer, and the
eight a Printer. In good time quoth I, it is
commendable when neighbours loue so well to-gether, but if your spéede bée not ouer much I muft request you to bée of a Iury. So I discourst vn-to them the controuersie betwéene Cloth bréeches and veluet bréeches, and to what issue it muft grow by a verdict: they seemed al content, and I turned to the Plaintife and defendant, and asked if they would make challenge to any of these? I scorn qd. veluet bréeches, to make any great obieéction against them, fith they bée mecanicall men, and I almost hold them indifferent, for this I know, they get as much and more by me then by him: the Skinner I vfe for furres, whereas this base Cloth bréeches hath scarce a gownte faced once in his life, the Sadler for costly imbroidered faddels, the joiner for feeling my house, the cutler for gilt rapiers, the Waterman I vfe continually, ten times for his once, and so likewise the Plaisterer: for the Bellowsmender alas poor snake, I knowe him not: for the Printer by our Lady I think I am some tenne pounds in his debt for bookes, so that for my part let them all passe. And for me too qd. Cloth bréeches, but yet a little to put them in remembrance of their follies, let me haue a bout with them all: and first to you maister Skinner, to whome I can say little but only this, that whereas you shoule only put the backs of skinnes into facing, you taw the wombs, and so deceiue the buier: besides if you
haue some fantastike skin brought you not worth two pence, with some strange spottes, though it bee of a libbet, you will sweare tis a most pretious skin, and came from Musco or the farthest parts of Calabria. The Sadler he stuffes his pannels with straw or hay and ouer gafeth them with haire, and makes the leather of them of morts, or tand sheeps skins. The ioyner though an honest man, yet hee maketh his ioynts weake, and putteth in sap in the mortefels, which should be the hart of the tree, and all to make his stuffe/slender. And you Cutler, you are patron of ruffions and swash bucklers, and will sell them a blade that may be thrust into a bushell, but if a poore man come that cannot skil of it, you sell him a sworde or rapier new ouerglased, and swear the blade came either from Turkey or Toledo. Now maister waterman, you will say there is no subtility in you, for ther is none so simple but that knows your fares, and what is due betwéene Greenwich and London, and howe you yearne your mony painfully with the sweat of your browes: al this is true, but let mée whisper one thing in your ear, you will play the good-fellow too much if you be well greased in the fist, for if a young Gentleman and a pretty wench come to you & say, waterman, my frend and I meane to go by water and to be merry a night or two, I care not which way nor whether we go, and there-
fore where thou thinkest we may have best lodging, thither carry vs: then off goes your cap and away they go, to brainfoord or some other place, and then you say hosteffe, I pray you vse this Gentleman and his wife wel, they are come out of London to take the aire and mean to be merry here a night or two, and to spend their mony frankly: when God wot they are neither man nor wife, nor perhaps of any acquaintance before the match made in some bawdy tauerne: but you knowe no such matter, and therefore waterman I pardon you. And for you Plaisterer and Bellowsmender I passe you ouer, and so do I the Printer too, only this I must needs say to him that some of his trade will print lewd bookes, and bawdy pamphlets, but Auri sacra fames quid non? therefore I am content they shal be al of the iury. I was glad there were so many accepted of at once, and hoped that now quickly the iury would be ful: looking about me, straight I might see one alone come running as fast as he could. I wondred what he should be that he made such haft, & the skinner told me he was an honest man, and one of their company, by his occupation a bricklaier. Oh qd. Veluet breeches, a good honest simple man, he hath been long in my worke, building me a sumptuous house. But I challeng him, qd. Cloth breeches, for he is a iugler. How qd. I, can it be,
fée he goeth very homelie in leather, and hath his ruler in his hand and his trowel at his side, & he seemeth not as one that were giuen to such qualities: yes qd. cloth bréeches, he hath this policie, when he maketh a stately place al glorious to the eie and ful of faire chambers and goodlie roomes, and about the house perhaps some threescore Chimnies, yet hée can so cunningly cast by his art, that three of them shal not smoke in the twelue moneths, & so spoiles he much good morter and brick. Why qd. I, the fault is not in the workeman but in the housekeeper, for now a dayes men builde for to please the eie, and not to profit the poore: they vse no rest but for themselues and their household, nor no fire but a little court chimny in their own chamber: how can the poore bricklayer then hée blamed, when the niggardness of the Lord or master is the cause no more chimneyes do smoke: for would they vse ancient hospitallity as their forefathers did, and value as lightly of pride, as their great grand fathers, then shold you fée every chimney in the house smoke, and prooue that the pore artificer had done his part. Why then qd. Cloth bréeches, as you please, admitte him on the quest. But what be those qd. Cloth bréeches that come heere so soberly? I hope they be honeft men, for they looke very demure: I will inquire faide I, and with that steppinge to them, I demaunded their
names: and very courtiously the one said he was a brewer, the other a butcher, the third a baker, and the fourth a vitler. Hearing what they were, I was glad, guessing sith they were so honest substantiall men that they would helpe to make vp the Iury, when Veluet-bréeches with a grim and foure countenance gaue them this challenge. I hold it not necessary (quoth hee) that these haue any thinge to deale in my cause, sith I am at ods with them all, at least in forty pounds a péece, for this seauen yeares I haue beene indebted vnto them for breade, béefe, béere, and other victuals: then sith they haue credited meé longe, and I haue had so little care to pay them, I doubt now they wil reueng themselues and passe against me in the verdict. Nay (quoth I) the rather will they hold on your part, for if they be honest wise menne (as they seeme to bee) they will be carefull of your prefermente, seeing the more highely you are aduaunced, the more like are they to come by their owne. If therefore you can obiect no other pointes of dishonesty against them, I see no reason why they shoulde bee put by. If you doe not (quoth Cloth bréeches) then heare me and I will proue them vnfit to haue any dealings here: and first for the Butcher. I pray you good man Kil-calfe, what hauocke play you with puffing vp of meate, and blowing with your pricker as xi.
you flea it: haue you not your artificiall knaueries to fet out your meat with prickes, and then sweare he hath more for mony than euer you bought, to fell a péece of an old Cow for a chop of a young Oxe, to wash your olde meate that hath hung weltring in the shop with new bloud, to trufe away an old eaw instead of a young weather, & although you know it is hurtful and forbidden by the statutes to flea your hides, skines, backs, with cuts and slashes to the impouerishing of the poore fhoomaker when hée buies it, yet I pray you how many slaughters do you make in a poore Calues skin? Oh Butcher, a long lent be your punishment, for you make no conscience in deceiving the poore. And you maflle Brewer, that growe to be worth forty thousand pounds by your felling of soden water, what subtilty haue you in making your beare, to spare the malt & put in the more of the hop, to make your drinke (be barly neuer so cheape) not a whit the stronger, & yet neuer fel a whit the more measure for mony: you can when you haue taken all the hart of the malt away, then clap on store of water, tis cheape enough, and mash out a tunning of smale beare, that it scoures a mans mawe like rennifh wine: in your conscience how many barrels draw you out of a quarter of malt? fie, fie I conceale your falshood, leaft I
should bée too broad in setting downe your faults. And for you goodman Baker, you that loue to be séeene in the open market place vpon the Pillory, the world cries out of your wickednesse: you craue but one deare yeare to make your daughter a Gentlewoman, you buy your corne at the best hand, and yet wil not be content to make your bread weight by many ounces, you put in yeast and salt to make it heuie, and yet al your policy cannot make it but fine for the Pillory: the poore crie out, the rich find fault, and the Lord Maior & the Sherifs like honorable & worshipful maiestrats, euery day walke abroad & weigh your bread, and yet al will not serue to make you honest men, but were extremity vsed, and the statute put in the highest deeree in præctise, you woulde haue as fewe eares on your heads as the Collier. Laft to you Tom tapster, that tap your smale cannes of béere to the poore, and yet fil them half ful of froth, that carde your béere (if you sée your guefts begin to be drunke) halfe smal & halfe strong: you cannot bée content to pinch with your small pots & your Ostry faggots, but haue your truggs to drawe men on to villany, and to bring customers to your house, where you sell a joint of meat for xii. pence that cost you scarce fix, & if any chance to go on the skore, you skore him when he is a séepe, and set vp a
groat a day more than he hath, to finde you
drinking pots with your companions: to be short,
 thou art a knaue, and I like not of any of the
rest: the way lies before you, and therefore you
may be gon, for you shal be none of the quest.
I smild to see Cloth bréeches fo peremptory, when
I sawe fiue fat/fellows al in damask cotes and
gownes welted with veluet very braue, and in
great consultation, as if they wer to determine
of some waigthy matter: drawing néere I saw they
were welthy Citizens, fo I went and reuerently
faluted them, & told them how we neded their
aide about the appeasing of a controuersie, shewing
them where the knight, esquire, and other staied,
till we might finde men to fill vp the Iury: they
were contented, but veluet bréeches excepted against
lower of them and said they were none of his
friendes, that was the marchant, goldsmith, mercer,
and draper: his allegations were these, that they
were all fethered of one winge to fetch in young
Gentlemen by commodities vnder the colour of
lending of mony: for the Marchant deliuered
the yron, Tin, Lead, hops, Sugars, Spices, Oiles,
browne paper or whatsoeuer else from fiue moneths
to fiue moneths, whiche when the poore Gentleman
came to sell againe, hee coulde not make threecore
and ten in the hundred besides the v fury. [The
Mercer he followeth the v start Gentleman that
hath no government of himselfe, and he feedeth his humor to go braue: he shall not want silkses, Sattins, Veluets, to pranck abroad in his pompe, but with this prouision, that he must bind ouer his land in a statute marchant or staple, & so at laft forfeit al vnto the mercileffe mercer, and leaue himself neuer a foot of ground in Englande, which is the reason that for a few remnauntes of veluets and silkses, the Mercer creepeth into whole Lordships. The Goldsmith is not behinde, for most of them deale with vsury, and let young Gentlemen haue commodities of plate for ten in the hundred, but they must loose the fashion in sellinge it againe (which cuts them sore): besides they are most of them skilde in alcumy, & can temper mettales shrewdly, with no little profite to themselves & disaduantage to the buier, besides puffle rings, and quaint conceits which I omit. And so for you Draper, he fetcheth them off for liuery cloth and cloth for fix moneths & fix, & yet hath he more knacks in his budget, for hee hath so darke a shop that no man can wel choose a peece of cloth it so shadows the die and the thred, a man shall be deceived in the wool, and the nap, they cause the clothworker so to presse them: besides hee imposeth this charge to the Clothworker that he draw his cloth and pull it passinge hard when he sets it vpon the tenters, that he may haue
it full bredth and length, till threed and all teare and rent in peces: what care they for that, haue they not a drawer to ferue their turne to drawe and seame vp the holes so cunningly that it shall neuer be espide? my selfe haue feene in one broad cloth eightene score holes torne rackt and puld by the Cloth worker, only to please the Draper and deceiue the common wealth. To be short, the Cloth worker what with rowing & setting in a fine nap, with powdering it and pressinge it, with shering the wooll to the proofe of the threed, deale so cunningly that they proue themselues the Drapers minifter to execute his subttilties, therefore if he chance to come let him be remembred. Now sir for the Ventner, he is an honest substantial man, a frend to all good fellows, and truly my frend for my mony, and worthy to be of the jury. Why no quoth cloth bréeches, I am of another mind, for I hold him as deceitful as any of the rest: what the vintner, why, he is a kind of Negromancer, for at midnight when al men are in bed, then he forsooth fals to his charmes and spels, so that he tumbles one hogsfhead into another, and can make a cup of claret that hath lost his colour to looke high with a dash of red wine at his pleasure: if he hath a strong gascoigne wine, for feare it should make his guefts to soone drunke, he can allay it with a small rochel wine, he can cherish
vp white wine with sack, & perhaps if you bid him wash the pot cleane when hée goes to drawe you a quart of wine, hée will leaue a little water in the bottome, and then draw it ful of wine: and what and if he do? tis no harme, wine and water is good against the heat of the liuer. It were infinit to rehearfe the iugling of the vintners, the disorder of their houses, especially of the persons that frequent them, and therefore fith velvet: bréeches hath put by the marchant, goldsmith, mercer, and draper, the vintner shal go with them for company. As these were going away in a snuff, for béeing thus plainly taunted, we might fée a made merry crue come leaping ouer the field as frollickly as if they ought not al the world two pence, and drawing more nearer we might perceiue that either bottle-ale or beeere had made a fray with them, for the lifting of their fëet shewed the lightnes of their heads: the formost was a plain country sir John, or vicar that had proclaimed by the rednes of his nofe he did go oftner into the alehoufe then the pulpit: and him I as ked what they were, and whether they were going? what are you qd. the præft, that f tádeth by the high way to examine me and my frends, hêeres none in my company but are able to anfwere for themselues: I feing they were al fèt on a merry pin, told the caufe, and how the controuerfie grew
betwixt Cloth bréeches and Veluet bréeches, and that we needed them to bée of the quest. Marry (quoth fir Iohn) a good motion, know these al are/ my parishioners, & we haue béene drinking with a poore man, and spending our monye with him, a neighbour of ours that háth lost a cow: nowe for our names and trades, this is a smith, the second a weauer, the third a miller, the fourth a cooke, the fifth a carpenter, the fixt a glouer, the feuauenth a pedler, the eight a tinker, the ninth a waterberer, the tenth a husbandman, the eleuenth a diar, and the twelfth a failor, and I their Vickar: how could you fir haue a fitter iury then me and my parishioners? you are a little too bréehe qd. Cloth bréeches, are you not some puritane M. parfon, or some fellow that raifeth vp new feifmes and herifies amongft your people? A plague on them all quoth I fir, for The world was neuer in quiet, deuotion, neighbourhoode nor hospitallity neuer flourished in this land, since fuch vpstart boies and shittle witted fooles became of the miniftry: I cannot tel, they preach faith, faith, and say that doing of almes is papistry, but they haue taught fo long Fides jolam iustificat, that they haue preached good workes quit out of our Parish: a poore man shal as soon breake his necke as his faft at a rich mans doore: for my frend, I am indeede none of the beft schollers, yet I can
read an Homily euery Sunday and holiday, and keepe company with my neighbours, and goe to the ale-house with them, and if they be fallen out, spende my money to make them friends, and on the Sundaies somtime if goodfellowship call me away, I say both morning & euening praier at once, & so let them haue a whole afternoon to play in. This is my life, I spende my liuing with my parifhioners, I seek to do al good, and I offer no man harm. Well qd. (Cloth bréeches) I warrant thou art an honest Vicar, and therefore stand by, thou shalt be one of the queft: and for you smith, I see no great fault in you, you yearne your liuing with the sweat of your browes, and ther can be no great knauery in you, only I would haue you to amend your life for drinking, sith you are neuer at quiet vnles the pot be still at your nose. But you weauer, the Prouerbe puts you down for a crafty knaue, you can filch and steale almost as ill as the Tailor, your woofe and warpe is so cunningly drawne out that you plague the poore countrey Huswiues for their yearne, and dawbe on so much drigs that you make it seeme both well wrought and to beare weight, when it is slenderly wouen, and you haue stolne a quarter of it from the poore wife. Away, be packing, for you shall be cashierd. What Miller, shake hands with your brother the Weauer for knauery:
You can take toll twise, and haue falfe hoppers to conuey / away the poore mans meale. Be gone, I loue not your dusty lookes, and for company goodman Cooke goe you with them, for you cousin the poore men and country Tearmers with your filthy meat: you wil buy of the worst & cheapeft, when it is bad enough for dogs, and yet fo pouder it & parboile it, that you will sell it to some honest poore men, and that vnreasonable too: If you leaue any meate ouer night, you make a shift to heate it againe the next day: Nay if on the thursday at night ther be any left, you make pies of it on sunday mornings, and almost with your flouenly knauery poyson the poore people. To be short, I brook you not, and therefore be walking. For the Carpenter, Glouver, and Water bearer, the Hufbandman, Dier & Sailor, sith your trades haue but petty flights, stand you w Maifter Vicar, you are like to helpe to giue in the verdiet : but for the pedler and the tinker, they are two notable knaues, both of an haire, & both cozin germaines to the diuel. For the tinker, why he is a drowsie, baudy, dronken companion, that walks vp & down with a trug after him, and in stopping one hole he makes three: & if in conuenient place they meet with one alone, perhaps rifle him or her of all that euer they haue. A base knaue without feare of God, or loue to any one, but to his whore
and himselfe. The Pedler as bad or rather worse, walketh the country with his docksey at the least, if he haue not two, his mortes dels, and Antem mortis: he passeth commonly through euery paire of stockes, either for his drunkennes, or his lechery. And beside it is reported you can lift or nip a bounge like a guire Cone, if you want pence, & that you carry your pack but for a colour to shadow your other villanies: well, howsoever, you are both knaues and so be jogging. Well qd. I, suppose the jury be almost full, I beléeue we want not aboue three or foure persons: looke you where they come to make vp ý number, and they shoulde be men of good disposition, for they seeeme to be al of the country. Asfoone as they came to vs I met them, and told the the matter, and they were content.

The one said he was a Grafier, the other a Farmer, the other a shepheard to them both. What think you of these three qd. I? marry faith Veluet bréeches, two of them are honest men, but the other is a base knaue: but tis no matter, shuffe him in amongst ý rest. Nay by your leave quoth Cloth bréeches, I will shuffe out these two, for they are very Cormorants of the Country, and deuoure the poore people with their monstruous exaction. And first I alledge against the / Grafier that he forestalleth pasturs and medow grounds, for the feeding of his cattell, and wringeth
leaves of them out of poore mens hands, and in his buying of cattel he committeth great envy, for if it proue a wet yeare, then hee maketh hauock and felleth deare: if it be a dry yeare, then he buieth cheape, and yet hauing pasture keepes them till he may come to his owne prise: he knoweth as well as the Butcher by the feede of a Bullock how much Tallow he will yelde, what his quarters will amount vnto: what the Tanner will giue for the Hide: nay, what the fowse wiues are able to make of the inwards: so that he fels it so deare to the Butcher, that he can scarce liue of it, and therefore what subtilty the Butcher vfeth commeth from the Grasier, so that I exempt him from the quest as a bad member, and an ill friend to Cloth bréeches. And for you maffe Farmer, you know how through you couetous Land-lords raife their rents, for if a poore man haue but a plough land, if you see his pastures beare good graffe, and his earable ground good corne, and that he prospereth and goeth forward on it and prouideth and maintaineth his wife and seruants honestlie, then

\[\text{Inuidas alterius rebus marce\textbf{f}it opinis, vicinumque pecus grandius vber habet.}\]

Then straight enuy pricks the Farmer forward, and hee bids the Landlord far more then the poore man paieth yearely for it: so that if hee bee
a Tenant at will, hee puts him out to beg in the street: or when his lease comes out hee over loads him in the fine, and thus bloudsucketh hee the poore for his owne private profite. Besides the base chuffe if he sees a forward yeare, & that corne is like to be plenty, then he murmureth against God and swereth and protesteth he shall be vndone: respecting more the filling of his owne coffers by a dearth then the profit of his country by a generall plenty. Befide sir may it please you when new corne coes into the market, who brings it in to relieue the state? Not your mastership, but the poore husbandman, that wants pence. [For you keepe it till the back end of the yeare, nay you have your Garners which have come of two or three yeares old, vpon hope still of a deare yeare, rather letting the weasels eate it, the poore should have it at any reasonable price.] So that I conclude, you are a Cormorant of the common wealth, and a wretch that liues of the spoile of the needy: and so I leaue you to iet with the Graffer. Marry for the Shepheard, vnlesse it be that he killeth a Lambe now and the, and saries the fox stole him, I know little craft in his budget, therefore let him be amongst the honest men of the Iury.

Wel Cloth breeches qd. I, you are very peremptory in your challenges, what say you, heere
comes three or foure Citizens, wil any of these serve turne? I cannot tell qd. he, till I know their names & conditions: with that I stpept afore the company & enquired what they were? the eldest of them being a graue Citizen, said he was a grocer, the rest his good honeft neighbours, a Chandler, a Haberdasher, a Clothworker, and two strangers, one a Wallon, the other a Dutch-man. How like you of these qd. I to veluet bréeches? wel enough qd. he, for I am a little acquainted with them, yet I know they fauour me, because I haue on a sunday seen them all in their filkes. I marry, quoth Cloth bréeches, but they never get that brauery with honesty, for the Clothworker his faults were laid open, before when we had the Draper in question, and therefore let him be packing. For you chandler, I like not your tricks, you are too conuerfant with the kitchinstufFe wiues, you after your week or snaffe is stiffened, you dip it in filthy droffe, & after giue him a coat of good tallow, which makes the candles drop and waft away, to the great hinderance of the poore workemen that watcheth in the night. Befide you pinch in your waights, and haue falsé measurs, and many other knaueries that I omit, but this be sure you shall not medle in my matter: neither the Haberdasher, for he trims vp olde felts and makes them very
faire to the eie, and faceth & edgeth them neatly, and then he turns them away to such a simple man as I am: and so abuseth vs with his coofen-age. Befide you buy gumd Tafata, wherwith you line Hats that will straight afunder affoone as it comes to the heat of a mans head. To be breefe, I am not well skild in your knaueries. But indeed you are too subtill for poore Cloth-bréeches, and therfore you shalbe none of the Jury. Marry the Grocer feemes an honest man, and I am content to admit of him, only take this as a caufeat by yy way, that you buy of the Garbellers of spices, the refufe that they lift from yy marchant, and that you mix again and fell to your cuftomers. Bésides in your beaten spices as in peper you put in bay berries & such dros, and so wring the poor: but these are flight caufes, and so I ouerpaftie them, and vouchsafe you to be of the queft. But I pray you what be those two honest men? quoth the Grocer, the one a dutchman and a Shoomaker, the other a Frenchman and a Milainer in S. Martins, and fels shirts, Bands, Bracelets, Jewels, and such pretie toyes for Gentlewomen: oh they be of Véluet bréeches acquaintance, vpstart as well as he, that haue brought with them pride and abusès into England: and first to the Milainer. What toies deuifeseth he to feed the humor of the vpstart Gentleman
withall, and of fond gentlewomen, such fans, such ouches, such brooches, such bracelets, such graud ties, such periwigs, such paintings, such ruffles and cuffs, as hath almost made England as ful of proud foppries as Tire & Sidon were. There is no Seamster can make a band or a shirt so well as his wife, and why forsooth? because the filthy quean weares a trauence, and is a Frenchwoman for sooth. Where as our Englishwomen of the Exchange are both better workwomen, and wil affoord a better penniworth. And so for the drunken Dutchman, this shoemaker, he and such as he is, abuseth the common wealth, and the poor mechanicall men and handicrafts men of London, for our new vpstart fooles of Veluet bréeches fraternity, liketh nothing but that the outlandish Asse maketh: they like no shoo so well as þy the Dutchman maketh, when our English men passe them far: and so for chandlers, and al other occupations, they are wronged by the Duch and French. And therefore fith the Commons hates them, they cannot be my friends, and therefore let them be launching to Flushing, for they shal be no triers, of my controuersee. Wel quoth I, now I suppose the Jury is full, and we see no more comming, let vs cal them and see how many we haue. So they appeared to their names, as followeth.
The names of the jury to be empanelled.


What, is it not possible quoth I, to haue one more to make vp the foure & twenty? as I was thus speaking, I espied a far off, a certain kind of an ouerworne gentleman attired in Veluet and Satin, but it was somewhat dropped and greasie, and bootes on his legges, whose soles waxed thin & seemed to complaine of their Maister, which treading thrust vnder his feet, had brought the vnto that consumption: he walked not as other men in the common beaten way, but came compassing Circum circa, as if we had beene Diuells, and he would draw a circle about vs, and at euer third step he looked back as if he were afraid of a Baily or a Sariant.

After him followed two pert Applesquires: the one had a murrey cloth gowne on, faced down before xi.
with gray conny, and laid thicke on \5\ fleeues with lace, which he quaintly bare vp to shew his white Taffata hose, and black silk stockings: a huge ruffe about his necke wrapt in his great head like a wicker cage, a little Hat with brims like the wings of a doublet, wherein he wore a Jewell of Glass, as broad as a chancery seale: after him followed two boies in cloakes like butterflies: carying one of them his cutting sword of choller, the other his dauncing rapier of delight. His Comerade that bare him company was a iolly light timberd Jack a Napes in a fute of watchet Taffata cut to the skin, with a cloake all to be dawbed with colourd lace: both he and my gowned brother seemed by their pafe as if they had some futes to Mounsieur Boots. At length coining neer, I might decerne the first to be a Poet, the second a Plaier, the third a Mufitian, alias the Vfher of a dauncing Schoole. Well met Maifter Poet quoth I, and welcome you friends also, though not so particularly known. So it is, though none of you three be comons wealshmen, yet vp\5\ vrgent necesfitie we must be forced to imploy you. We haue a Iury to be empanelled immediatly, which one of you three must help to make vp, euen he which approues himself the honestest man. They are all honest men and goodfellowes quoth Veluet bre\3\eches, therefore it is no great matter whether of them we choose.
The Doctors doubt of that, quoth Cloth brééches, for I am of a different opinion. The first whome by his carelesse fľouenly gate at fiʃt fiﬁght I imagined to be a Poet, is a waste good and an vn-thrift, that he is born to make the Tauerns rich and himfelfe a begger: if he haue forty pound in his purfe together, he puts it not to vſfury, neither buies land nor marchandife with it, but a moneths commodity / of wenches and Capons. Ten pound a supper, why tis nothing, if his plough goes and his ink horne be cleere: Take one of them worth twenty thoufand pounds and hang him. He is a king of his pleafure, and counts al other Boores and Pefants, that though they haue mony at com-mand yet know not like him how to Dominéere with it to any purpose as they shoulde. But to speak plainely I think him an honefl: man if he would but liue within his compaffe, and generally no mans foe but his own. Therefore I hold him a man fit to be of my iury. Nay quoth veluet brééches, I haue more mind to theſe two, for this Poet is a proud fellow, that because he hath a little wit in his budget wil contemn and mislike vs that are the common fort of Gentlemen, and thinke we are beholding to him if he do but beftowe a fair looke vpon vs. The Plaier and the vſher of the dauncing schoole, are plaine, honeſt, humble men, that for a penny or an old-
caft fute of apparell [will do anything.] Indeed quoth Cloth bréeches you say troth, they are but too húble, for they be so lowly, that they be base minded: I mean not in their lookes or apparell, for so they be Peacockes and painted asses, but in their corse of life, for they care not how they get crowns, I meane how basely so they haue them, and yet of the two I hold the Plaier to be the better Christian, although in his owne imagination too full of selfe liking and selfe loue, and is vnfit to be of the Iury though I hide and conceale his faults and fopperies, in that I haue beeene merry at his sports: onely this I must say, that such a plaine country fellow as my selfe, they bring in as clowns and fooles to laugh at in their play, whereas they get by vs, and of our almes the proudest of them all doth liue. Well, to be bréepe, let him trot to the stage, for he shall be none of the Iury. And for you master Vher of the dauncing schoole, you are a leader into all misrule, you instruct Gentlemen to order their feet, whè you driue them to disorder their manners, you are a bad fellow that stand vpon your tricks and capers, till you make young Gentlemen caper without their landes: why sir to be flat with you: you liue by your legs, as a iugler by his hands, you are giuen ouer to the pomps and vanities of the world, and to be short, you are a keper of misrule
and a lewd fellow, and you shall be none of the quest: why the quoth I, you are both agreed that
the Poet is he that must make up the xxiiij. They answered both, he, and none but he. Then I
calling them all together, bad them lay their hands
on the booke, and first I calld the Knight, and
after the rest /as they followed in order, then I
gaued them their charge thus.

Worshipful Sir with the rest of the Jury, whome
we haue solicited of choice honest men, whose con-
sciences will deale vprightly in this controuersie,
you and the rest of your company are heere vpon
your oth and othes to inquire whether Cloth
bréeches haue done deffeison vnto Veluet bréeches,
yea or no in or about London, in putting him out
of franke tenement, wronging him of his right and
imbellifhing his credit: if you finde that cloth-
bréeches hath don veluet bréeches wrong, then
let him bée set in his former estate and allow
him resonable damages. Vpon this they laied
their handes on the booke and were sworne, and
departed to scrutine of the matter by inquiry
amongst themselues, not stirring out of our fight,
nor laying long, but straight returned, and the
Knight for them all as the formost, said thus.
So it is, that we haue with equity and conscience
considered of this controuersie betweene Veluet-
bréeches and Cloth-bréeches, as touching the pre-
rogative of them both, which are most worthy to bee rightly resident, & haue seison in Frank tenement heere in England, and we do find that Cloth-bréeches is by many hundred yeares more antient, euer since Brute an inhabitant in this Iland: one that hath beeene in Diebus illis a companion to kings, an equall with the nobility, a friend to Gentlemen and yeomen, and patrone of the poore, a true subiect, a good houfekéeper, and generall as honest as hee is ancient, Whereas Veluetbréeches is an vpstart come out of Italy, begot of Pride, nursed vp by selfe loue, & brought into this country by his companion Nufanglenesse: that hee is but of late time a raiser of rents, & an enemy to the common-wealth, and one that is not in any way to be preferred in equity before Cloth bréeches: [therefore in generall verdiet we adiudge Cloth bréeches] to haue don him no wrong, but that hee hath lawfully claimed his title of Frank tenement, and in that wee appoint him for euer to bee resident. At this verdiet pronouncet by the Knight, all the standers by clapt their hands, and gaue a mighty shout, whereat I started and awaked, for I was in a dreame and in my bed, and so rofe vp, and writ in a merry vaine what you haue heard.

FINIS.
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.
I Notes and Illustrations.

** See general explanatory remarks prefixed to Notes and Illustrations in Vol. II., pp. 301-2.

THE BLACKE BOOKE'S MESSENGER.

Page 2, 'Note.' Of course the book meant was 'The Black Book' itself, of which Greene passed off the 'Messenger' as its herald,—doubtful if the 'Black Book' proper ever was written.

5, last l., 'passionate' = lamenting or grieving, ut freq. Cf. p. 6, l. 2; and so Shakespeare (Schmidt, s.v.).

6, l. 18, 'Marshall man'—such, says Dyche (1752), "are properly the king's bailiffs, and arrest in the verge of the Court, when a warrant is backed by the board of Green-cloth": ib., 'Bung'—see Glossarial-Index, freq: l. 20, 'Stoapes' = stoups: l. 22, 'leapt at a daysie'—as the 'daisy' was the accepted emblem of dissembling, and as Greene so calls it in his 'Quip,' this pro-
bably means, that fortune played him false
and that he got into difficulties.

Page 7—See Glossary, s.v., for all these technical
terms, as elsewhere illustrated. I note
only 'Shrap' (l. 10)—not explained else-
where—and 'pot-hunter,' as being drawn
from fowling. 'Shrap' meant a snare for
birds, baited with corn, etc. 'Pot-hunter'
may have been, as it is now, one who hunts
for the pot, i.e. for the food brought in.

10, l. 7, 'Syen' = scion : l. 9, 'Non-age'—good
example of the word in its transition stage:
l. 12, 'pettilashery' = petty larceny : l. 25,
'nette wherein to dance'—good example of
its meaning = a means of concealment. Cf.
Henry V. i. 2, "hide them in a net."

11, l. 4, 'troth'—misprinted 'torth' in original :
l. 12, 'braues' = bravadoes : l. 27, 'verst'
—see Glossary, s.v., freq.

12, l. 4, 'hee had shut his Malt'—may be =
shouted, or technical term 'shut' in Kent
= done or managed : l. 13, 'Trugging house'
= of ill fame, ut freq.

13, l. 13, 'a pad in the straw' = a deceit—
good example : l. 25, 'crosse' = a coin—
many at that time being marked with a
cross : l. 26, 'came on his fallows' = came
over the ground that he had left neglected
—a rural metaphor.

14, l. 5, 'hayle'—qy. misprint for 'bayle'? 
False bail was one of the functions of a
knight of the post: l. 11, 'indifferently'
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

299

= impartially—here of course seemingly so.

Page 15, l. 11, ‘while’ = until, ut freq.: last l., ‘would’—misprinted ‘wogld.’

16, l. 15, ‘snowt faire’ = fair-faced: ib., ‘hackster’ = one who makes herself common (by hire). In the same way we have a ‘hackney horse’: l. 16, ‘shadowe of Colman hedge’—was London’s present ‘Coleman Street,’ then green fields? l. 19, ‘foyst’ = pick.

17, l. 4, ‘kind’—may mean ‘kindred’ or of the same nature, but possibly = our ‘kind,’ and the more likely as the former is tautological. We still use the word disparagingly in such conjunction: l. 10, ‘Horse-corsers’ = horse-coursers = Horse-coupers, i.e. horse dealers: l. 11, ‘swapt’—a vulgarism or cant word for bargaining, generally by exchange. Cf. p. 19, l. 7: l. 17, ‘high Lawyer’—see Glossarial-Index, s.v.: l. 20, ‘an artificial haire’ = wig.

18, l. 1, ‘feetlockes’ = [down to his] fetlocks: l. 6, ‘Hues and Cries’ = voices proclaiming or clamouring, as shown by ‘outslip them all’ (l. 7): l. 17, ‘Barkshire’—shows that our present-day pronunciation is no new corruption, if corruption at all: l. 19, ‘cap-case’—originally made to hold a cap, but later used as a bag or case for any small things, even for a lawyer’s briefs, etc. So p. 19, l. 21.
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

Page 19, l. 11, 'straight' = strait: l. 12, 'checke' = halt, show lameness.

" 20, l. 23, 'experience' = the trying or proving: l. 28, 'nyppe a bung' = cut. See Glossary, s.v., freq.

" 21, l. 13, 'secure' = neither respecting the end, etc., compressed into one word.

" 22, l. 5, 'Bartlemeus' = Bartholomew's: l. 15, 'presse' = crowd or throng, as still: l. 25, 'leaned at the Barre' — qy. some bar or horizontal beam then known in Smithfield or St. John's Street?

" 25, l. 4, 'Tables' = engravings: l. 27, 'Madam Padilia and Romana Imperia' = famous courtezans apparently.

" 27, l. 11, 'boone' = bon: l. 16, 'prouant' = commissariat, food, etc., or stores supplied by government now.

" 28, l. 22, 'Calleeuers' = caliver or culliver — see Glossary, s.v.

" 29, l. 1, 'trayned' = deceivingly led out, ensnared: l. 18, 'amumming' = mumming.

" 30, l. 27, 'statute marchant' — see Glossary, s.v.

" 31, l. 3, 'Occupier' = trader or merchant: l. 18, 'earnest' = deposit money paid beforehand as a sign that the bargain is closed.

" 32, l. 12, 'Hooker' . . . 'Curber' . . . 'Crome' — see Glossary, s.v. on these cant terms: l. 22, 'Laske' — qy. misprint for laske, i.e. looseness?

" 33, l. 2, 'the owne' — form to be noticed, or is it misprint for 'her'? : l. 10, 'Turdaine' =
chamber pot, or Jordan—still in use vulgarly: l. 16, 'messe of'—some corruption here—query 'of' superfluous? or a word dropped.

Page 34, l. 13,—a story much like that of Pistol, and by a curious coincidence, he uses the same Biblical proverb, 'the dogge,' etc. (l. 19), that Shakespeare makes the Dauphin use (III. vi.), and Bardolph committed sacrilege and robbed a church (l. 21).

" 36, l. 3, 'for' = against, or in opposition to, or as we say 'in spite of.'

THE DEFENCE OF CONNY CATCHING.

Title-page, l. 8, and p. 5, l. 8, 'Whittington Colledge'—a facetious name for Newgate. The marginal note on p. 5 stating this, ought to have been opposite l. 8. But see also Glossarial-Index s.v., l. 9.

Page 43, l. 8, 'traced' = tracked, i.e. footed over: l. 12, 'Jack Cuttes'—see Index of Names s.n.

" 44, l. 1, 'Dequoy' = decoy. It is mentioned in Dekker's 'Bellman'—"mumchaunce or decoy": ib., 'Mumchaunce' = a game at cards, and apparently, from a phrase used in "Westward Ho," one in which dice were also used. The players were silent; hence the name: ib., 'Ouvre-le-bourse'—qy. misprint or composition for ouvre-le-bourse = open the purse: ib., 'Non est possible'—see
Glossary s.v.: *ib.*, 'Dutch Noddie'—noddy was technical for knave of trumps, highest card. It was conjectured by Reed to be the same as cribbage; but the way given of playing it (Arch. Dict.) is not that of cribbage: *ib.*, 'Irish one and thirtie'—a game said by Nares s.v. to still exist in his time, and to resemble vingt-un except in the higher reckoning. He also conjectures that 'noddy' was = quinze, a variation of the same game where the number was 15. All these were games at cards: 1. 8, 'sise' = the very measure [required, whether squariers, etc.]: *ib.*, 'squariers'—qy. square dice = honest or true dice? (a) 'langrets' = dice longer in the directions of the quater and tray; hence said by Nares s.v. to come up more frequently on these points. But this is doubtful. Surely they would rather be less likely to turn up? See Nares, s.v. Bard Cater Tra, with quotation from "The Art of Juggling": (b) 'gourds'—conjectured by Capell to be bored internally: (c) 'stoppe-dice'—qy. = bar'd or barde dice? for Chapman speaks of a stop-cater-tray. (d) 'High men, Low men' = dice constructed, probably by means of loading, so as to come up respectively high or low numbers, (e) 'dice barde'—so constructed as to bar or stop certain numbers, as the 'quater' and 'tray' from coming; with such 'bar'd' quater trays, 9 in 5 good throws at
Novum could very rarely be thrown. See Nares, s.v., on all: l. 11, 'tables' = backgammon: l. 17, 'superficial' = not intimate: l. 20, 'peeuish' = perverse or rascally. Cf. "Planetomachia," p. 95, l. 18: l. 21, 'Doctor Stories cappe'—Editor knoweth not this worthy. Query—Is it a jocular term like 'going to Brainford' and = the cap of Dr. Falsehood?

Page 45, l. 3, 'setter'—see Glossarial-Index s.v. freq.: l. 12, 'smoke,' ibid.: l. 18, 'courteously'—used ironically as of one who 'courteously' gives a wayfarer a night's lodging.

46, l. 12, 'penny-fathers' = penurious men, i.e. who look more after their pennies than their children. Cf. p. 55, l. 2: l. 18, 'cros-ruffe'—'Ruff' was the original form of our whist. Query the same?

47, l. 13, 'straine a Gnat'—more accurate than our A. V. 'strain at': l. 23, 'baite' = feed—we still speak of 'baiting' at an inn: l. 24, 'vouch' = vouchsafe, as before: l. 27, 'veny' = Fr. venue, i.e. a bout in fencing, ending with a successful thrust. Hamlet had two successful veny's, and the third was through anger two veny's in one.

48, l. 2, 'Will Bickerton'—unknown to Editor: l. 3, 'Morglay' = the renowned sword of Bevis of Hampton.

49, l. 19, 'seemed' = beseemed: l. 20, 'T. D.' = Thomas Deloney—on whom see Index of Names s.n.: l. 21, 'yarking' = yerking,
sticking—used figuratively for 'preparing.'

Page 50, l. 4, 'maship' = mastership—for 'Mas,' a colloquial contraction of 'Master.'

" 51, l. 26, 'decypher' = discover.

" 52, l. 7, 'Sir reverence'—a corruption of 'save or sa' reverence,' generally used before a filthy or indecent word or phrase; and so it marks the title 'your worship' as used ironically: l. 10, 'foynes' = polecat's fur (Fr. Foine and Fonioine): l. 16, carren = carrion: l. 23, 'choppes' = exchanges or sells—still used.

" 53, l. 1, 'old Cole'—see Glossarial-Index s.v. for prior note: l. 2, 'quiddities' = subtleties, ut freg.

, 54, l. 2, 'blind share' = secret share, unknown to the borrower: l. 3, 'he'—here, as in a former page, the pronouns are mixed, but the sense is plain.

" 55, l. 8, 'rent of assise'—seems to mean rent as settled by legal authority or by established custom: l. 16, 'statute-staple, with letters,' etc.—"Statute . . . . (2) It is a kind of bond: as Statute-Merchant and Statute-Staple, An 5, Hy. IV., cap. 12—the reason of which name is, because those bonds are made according to the form of certain Statutes, which direct both before what persons and in what manner they ought to be made" (Blount's Glossographia). With regard to 'letters of defeysance' the meaning
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

is obscure. Blount says, "in Law, a condition relating to an Act, as to an Obligation, Recognizance, or Statute, which, performed by the Obligee or Recognizee, the Act is defeated and made void, as if it never had been done." He also says, "from the Fr. desfaire, i.e. to undo": l. 19, 'fetch' = trick.

Page 56, l. 7, 'extent' = extend. "It signifies, in our common Law, to seize and value the lands or tenements of one bound by statute, etc., that hath forfeited his bond, etc." (Blount). See more, s.v.

" 57, l. 3, 'band' = bond.
" 58, l. 5, 'luritch'—properly or originally to 'purloin'; thence to 'deprive' one of, or to win for oneself, and to win with ease; but the idea of purloining or obtaining it unfairly was, as here, frequently retained: l. 15, 'voyage' = journey.
" 59, l. 2, 'wehe'—a common onomatopoeia for 'neigh' as a horse. See context: l. 11, 'backhouse' = a barton or lean-to added to the main building: l. 13, 'dormer'—a window in a sloping roof, formed by a small gable projecting from the roof: l. 20, 'shut to' = shut sash down on neck: l. 21, 'window'—used contemporaneously for shutter, and here found to be, as it was not then 'glazed' (l. 15). Cf. also p. 22, l. 8.
" 60, l. 9, 'stanshel' = stanchion—the cross-bar or support (side post) of a window—here
apparently the latter: or query one of the iron bars outside to protect the window?

Page 61, l. 15, 'mannerly'—is this used jocularly, as though he were "taken in the manner," i.e. in a criminal act?

" 62, l. 9, 'lugges'—old English, and still provincial and Scotch, for 'ears': l. 21, 'gilden thumb'—see Glossarial-Index, and there on Nares, s.v., explanation.

" 63, l. 14, 'a candle'—I suppose the meaning is on the principle of the auction by the inch of candle; when it was burnt down the article was knocked down. So in default the person called was assessed: l. 17, 'treple' = triple.

" 64, l. 15, 'vent' = sale—still in use.

" 65, l. 2, 'washes' = a local name. A 'wash,' in the Eastern counties dialect, is a narrow path through a wood, or a lane through which water runs: l. 3, 'time of day' = saluted him, gave him 'good afternoon,' etc.: l. 8, 'thee by' = and query a misprint for 'by thee'?: l. 20, 'shault' = sholt, a shaggy Iceland cur or dog.

" 66, l. 17, 'Poake' = sack or bag or poke.

" 67, l. 3, 'whipt' = the 't' erroneously added, I suspect: l. 6, 'passing' = surpassing: l. 12, 'merely' = merrily, as before: l. 22, 'grieuing'—a misprint probably for 'grinning.' It is just possible that 'grieuing' was meant, as the contrast between 'laughing' and 'grieuing' is in the style of the
day. Moreover the Miller may have suspected some practical joke from the boy's answer and merriment, even though till he got home he could not ascertain the full jest.

Page 68, l. 9, 'nicke' = to raise or indent the bottom of the beer pot: l. 10, 'stone potts' = earthenware pots made of purpose of a smaller size like the 'petty Cannes': l. 12, 'chalke' = the chalk used in keeping the reckoning: l. 15, 'ostrey' = as ostery and ostry = inns, i.e. hostelry charge for accommodation: l. 15, 'faggots' = for firing—the usual firing of that day: ib., 'faire chambring' —explains itself, but perhaps there is a glance at the increased cost for the 'pretty wenches,' etc.: l. 26, 'waites' = weights. So onward.

" 69, l. 6, 'crab' = crab-apple: l. 18, 'puffe vp' —still practised with veal.

" 70, l. 14, 'at time' = timely: l. 16, 'seruiture' = servitor: l. 19, 'Marquisadoed' = according to a fashion adopted and made the mode by some celebrated Marquis of the day—likely Spinola.

" 71, l. 8, 'What' —punctuate What, or ;: l. 16, 'Bookes' —qy. misprint for 'Lookes'?

" 72, l. 5, 'Alla mode de Fraunce' = à la mode de France: l. 6, 'side Cloake' = long cloak: l. 9, 'Allespanyole' = i.e. Alle Spagnole—according to the Spaniards: l. 14, 'lash of lions' = like lions' whiskers?: l. 19, 'side
peake pendent' = long pointed beard: l. 20, 'single' = a deer's tail: l. 22, 'Tabling houses' = dining houses where they played tables (i.e. backgammon, etc.) or games. In Nares, s.v., is one old sentence in favour of the former and another which supports the latter.

Page 73, l. 4, 'Compostella' — misprinted 'Gompostella': l. 5, 'Madril' — a frequent contemporary spelling of 'Madrid,' and long after this: l. 10, 'firma' — misprinted 'frenia': l. 11, 'Murano' — revived in our own day: l. 13, 'La Strada Courtizano' — should be 'Strada' and 'Cortegiana.'

74, l. 9, 'Bragout' = braggart. So p. 80, l. 12. We still use depreciatingly the phrase 'not worth a pippin': l. 11, 'Clifts' — a Spenserian word. It is also used by Middleton — common in Suffolk.

75, l. 3, 'acquit' = requite: l. 6, 'iumpe' = agree: l. 28, 'Leuatem' — qy. an error for 'Levation' or 'Levatio' — on which silence is better than speech.

76, l. 28, 'Alle reuolto' — turned upside down, i.e. the hilt lower than the point, in contrast to the poniard, which was pendent.

77, l. 1, 'poynado' = poniard: l. 9, 'chalke' = accompts against them. So p. 68, l. 12.

79, l. 25, 'Tobies' — see Glossarial-Index s.v.

80, l. 7, 'panyon' — ibid.: l. 10, 'As, etc.' — phrases in Latin grammars of the period.
Page 81, l. 2, 'sooth vp' = smooth up. Cf. p. 85, l. 21, and specially p. 82, l. 23; not our 'soothe,' to lull, assuage, etc., but as in sooth-say, subst. sooth, truth. Hence = to verify or here bring to pass. See p. 85, l. 21.

" 82, l. 6, 'smoakt' = strongly suspected, in this place, or had an inkling.

" 83, l. 7, 'pallyard' = beggar—'he that goeth in a patched cloke, and hys doxy goeth in like apparell' ('Fraternity of Vagabonds,' 1575. Fr. paillard = one who lies on straw (paille).

" 84, l. 6, 'pettegree'—frequent contemporary spelling.

" 85, l. 19, 'rest'—a card term meaning hold to their hand and play it = make up their minds; or, as the word 'down' is used, = set it down as confident and sure of its winning all the others: l. 26, 'Poligamoi' = Greek form of 'Polygamists': ib., 'bel-swaggers' = swaggerers or bullies, and by Ash = whoremasters.

" 86, l. 3, 'his'—note change from the plural to the singular, each carried through half of the sentence.

" 88, l. 3, 'share' = the sheeres—an error of printer.

" 89, l. 28, 'country' = county—still used in some counties.

" 93, l. 12, 'bed-roll' = beadroll: l. 28, 'signe' = the sign of the zodiac, etc.—the time that the sun was in certain of them being
considered favourable for letting blood or for operations; when in others, unfavourable.

Page 95, l. 1, 'Venetians' = hose or breeches that came below the garters: l. 2, 'gallow-gascaines' = gally gaskins = wide or loose breeches: ib., 'trunke slop' = wide breeches, stuffed or bombasted with hair, etc.: l. 7, 'side' = long, ut freq.: l. 19, 'Duke of Shoreditch'—the most successful of the London archers was so called—see Nares s.v.

" 96, l. 6, 'vales' = vails, bounties, given (generally if not always) to inferiors or dependants, from vail or vale (nautical now), because they were lowered or let fall. But here the word is applied (l. 12) for what they gave themselves, i.e. stole on their own account: l. 16, 'verdingale' = fardingale, i.e. a hooped petticoat or whalebone circle round the hips, much as our crinoline.

" 97, l. 11, 'too' = to: l. 21, 'granado silke' = Granada: 'pande' = paned, i.e. a piece of other colour inserted: l. 22, 'billiment lace' = ornamental lace, the first word being here an adjective. Cf. for substantive 'Baret' s.v.: l. 22, 'turft' = covered as the ground is with 'turf': l. 24, 'Espagnols' = Spaniard: l. 26, 'Wamgt' = a 'gate' in York.

" 98, l. 1, 'of' = off: l. 2, 'clawed by the elbow' = flattered: l. 6, 'bowical' = beauical, from
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

French beau: ib., 'huffe snuffe' = "a fellow that will soon take pepper in the nose," i.e. quarrel with any one (Florio). Here seemingly one who holds himself high: l. 19, 'frumpt' = taunted, ut freq.: l. 24, 'peeuish' —here seems to have Ray's definition = Wittily subtle.

Page 99, l. 3, 'prickelouse'—does this nickname come from the louzy condition of the craft or of the 'clothes' repaired by them?: l. 4, 'swindge' = beat: l. 5, 'in'—we should say 'with': l. 13, 'Feroy Brigges'—see Index of Names, s.n.

100, l. 4, 'spolie' = spoil—Scoticé 'spulsie.'
101, l. 27, 'Negromancy' = necromancy, black art.
102, l. 3, 'with all' = withal: l. 5, 'twenty shillings' = the brace of angels promised: l. 13, 'Caurake'—see Glossarial-Index, s.v.
103, l. 6, 'you haue cut'—probably a mistake here. Perhaps it ought to be 'had' = [ought to] have: l. 23, 'be put up' = put up with, i.e. borne: l. 24, 'it is informed vs, etc.'—doubtless 'The Black Booke' promised by Greene.

PHILOMELA.

Page 107, title-page. The second motto is contained in the Publisher's book-symbol.
109, l. 10, 'Pamphlet written by an other'—on this see annotated Life in Vol. I.: last l., 'charily' = carefully.
110, l. 8, 'wife is gratified in the husband'—
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

will be gratified or repaid by the husband, or = will be grateful or pleasing to the husband: l. 15, 'Aminta'—read 'Aminta[s]' —and see annotated Life in Vol. I., on 'Fraunce,' etc.: l. 21—in original, 'Ladie. Would': l. 26, 'Eringion'—the classical name (Pliny) for the Eringo, a provocative = sea-holly (Eryngium Marit.): ibid., 'glory' = do glory to, glorify: l. 27, 'present a bow' = Dian's [glorifiers or worshippers] present a bow, or it may be 'Dian's present is a bow.'

Page 111, l. 2, 'led more chaste'—either error for 'liued more chaste' or 'led more chaste [liues].'

" 113, l. 3, 'at life' = up to the life, life-like or lively: l. 5, 'bene'—some word of the senses of 'insistent' or 'importunate' has been omitted.

" 116, l. 24, 'paramour' = wife—excellent example of the good sense of the word.

" 117, l. 24, 'hir'—misprinted 'his' in the original: l. 27, 'thus'—misprinted 'these' in the original, albeit Greene may have meant 'hammering the suspitious flame of ielousy with the assured proofs of her . . . . chastity.'

" 118, l. 17, 'herbe Larix'—given by Britten and Holland as Larix Europæa D.C.: l. 22 —punctuate 'solace but man :'.

" 119, l. 14, 'Helchorus'; l. 15, 'Alisander'—see Glossarial-Index, s.v.
Page 120, l. 4, 'Astronomers'—astrology and astronomy were then considered parts of one science, and called by the name of Astronomy: l. 6, 'Countie' = count, ut freq.: l. 14, 'brown study'—see Glossarial-Index s.v. for prior examples: l. 16, 'bad'—misprinted 'had.'

121, l. 13, 'experience' = experiment, i.e. trial or proof: l. 28, 'quitted' = discharged, cleared (as a debt is).

122, l. 10, 'not by'—sense needs 'by not': l. 26, 'Borgenets'—on this word I gratefully avail myself of the following exhaustive note in the Glossary s.v. to Elyot's "Gouernour," as edited by H. H. S. Croft (2 vols., 1880):—

"Bargenette, the name of a dance. Probably this is merely the English form of the French word Bergerette. Palsgrave has: 'Kynde of daunce—bargeret' (L'Esclair, p. 236). That the word is French is evident, not merely from the collocation in the text, the words pavion and turgion being indisputably the names of French dances, but from the fact that Gascoigne, in one of his pieces, *The Adventures of Master F. I.*, employs the very word in a passage which shows that it was a dance accompanied by a song: 'F. I. with heauie cheare returned to his company, and Mistresse Fraunces, to touth his sore with a corosilue, sayd to him softly in this wise: Sir, you may now perceyue that this our countrie cannot allowe the French maner of dauncing, for they (as I haue heard tell) do more commonly daunce to talke, then entreate to daunce. F. I. hoping to drie out one nayle with another, and thinking this a meane most consenient to suppresse all ielous supposes, toke Mistresse Fraunces by the hande, and with a heauie smyle, aunswered: Mistresse, and I (because I haue scene the French manner of dauncing) will eftsones entreate you to daunce a Bargynet. What meane you by this? quod Mistresse Fraunces. If it please you to followe (quod he) you shall see that I can iest without ioye, and laugh without lust; and
calling the musitions, caused them softly to sound the Tyntarnell, when he, clearing his voyce, did Alla Napolitana applie these verses following vnto the measure.'—Gascoigne, A hundredth sundrie Flowres, p. 223, ed. 1576. Jean de Troyes, in his Chronicle of the reign of Louis XI., speaks of the songs or lays called bergerettes being sung by children of the Chapel Royal in 1467: 'Et dedans icu estoient les petits enfants de chceur de la Sainte-Chapelle, qui illec disoient de beaux virelais, chansons, et autres bergerettes moul melodieusement.'—P. 275, ed. Pan. Litt. He makes no mention of dancing, but Chaucer uses the same word in a passage which shows that he regarded the one as the proper accompaniment of the other. In The Flower and the Leaf, he says:—

'And before hem wente minstrels many one
As harpes, pipes, lutes, and sautry;
All in greene.
And so dauncing into the mede they fare.
And, at the laste, there began anone
A lady for to singe, right womanly
A barganet in praising the daisie;
For, as me thought, among her notes swete,
She said "Si douse est la Margarete."


In England's Helicon, a collection of pastoral and lyric poems, published in 1600, one of the pieces is entitled 'The Barginet of Antimachus.'"

Here = a short pastoral song.

Page 123, ll. 9-10, Dyce transposes these two lines from 1615 text: l. 18—measure as judged by its rhyming line seems to require 'No loue [is] sweet.'

126, l. 13, 'ringwort'—see Glossarial-Index, s.v.: l. 15, 'Mercurial Moti,' ibid.

127, l. 8, 'forepointed' = forepointed [to], or pre-appointed: l. 15, 'enterèd'—should be 'enter,' as shown by context: l. 23, 'censure' = judge, ut freq.

128, l. 21, 'musked Angelica' = Archangelica officinalis—"All in generall call it Angel-
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

lica from the angell-like properties therein.” 
(Park Theatr.)

Page 129, l. 23, ‘vale’ = lower (a nautical term now only).

" 130, l. 11, ‘meere’ = absolute, or those who are ‘entirely.’

" 131, l. 4, ‘brute beasts,’ etc.—he refers to the Lion of Pliny or Batman on Bartholomew:


" 137, l. 16, ‘her husband,’ etc.—note the odd change of number in this second clause: l. 20, ‘secrecie’—misprinted ‘sorcerie’:
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

1. 27, 'shadow' = hide or cover: ib., 'scapes' = escapes or escapades.

Page 138, l. 9, 'take squat'—a hunting term = to crouch hiddenly:

l. 13, 'reclaimed' = recalled:

l. 24, 'blame worthy' = blame-worthy.

" 139, l. 21, 'Mynew' = minnow:

l. 27, 'to' = too.

" 142, l. 8, 'Hemians.' Cf. l. 16. Dyce reads 'Heavens': l. 16, 'Heimen's' = Hymen's.

" 143, l. 8, 'least' = last:

l. 20, 'frumps' = testy taunts and snubs, ut freq.

" 145, l. 9, 'he should, etc.'—an odd phrase for what she meant to say, that she would refuse him.

" 146, l. 8, 'Hypsope . . . . in America'—Hedge hyssop operates, it is said, both upwards and downwards.

" 147, l. 14, 'them'—probably misprint caught from preceding line, for 'thee': l. 27, 'owes' = owns or possesses.

" 148, l. 6, 'envious' = hateful or hating. 'Envy' was often thus used. Cf. pp. 167, l. 8, and 169, l. 18: l. 22, 'Conty' of course is in accord with the Italian 'Conte.'

" 149, l. 6, 'Protheus' = Proteus: l. 14, 'portraite' qy. engraved on it?

" 150, l. 9, 'Arsonale' = arsenal: l. 24, 'dismoll' = "dismall, ominous, ill luck bringing" (Cotgrave s.v.), or qv. = unhappy? or can Greene have invented a derivation or word of his own from mollis = un-soft and so 'fierce'? l. 27, 'practice' = practising?
Page 151, l. 5, 'apple squire' = pimp or pander:
  l. 15, 'short' = short-tempered: l. 16,
  'race' = raze: l. 22, 'hym' — qy. error for
  'hir'?

  152, l. 14, 'Muses' = musings: l. 18, 'uncouth'
  = strange: l. 20, 'auoyd' = void.

  153, l. 15, 'retchlesse' = wretched: l. 21, 'dish-
  honest' = dishonour — as we still speak of
  one being an 'honest' meaning a 'virtuous'
  woman. Cf. p. 154, l. 16.

  154, l. 9, 'comprimsse' — note spelling: l. 25,
  'Duke' — Greene has here slipped, and
  written 'Duke' (her father) for 'Earl'
  (her husband); and so p. 155, l. 2.

  156, l. 5, 'dissemblous' = full of dissembling:
  l. 10, 'satiable' = satisfying, i.e. satisfactory:
  l. 15, 'Halcieines' or 'Halciirenes' =
  halkiones = kingfishers: l. 25, 'with' —
  misprinted 'whith' in the original: l. 27,
  'charilye' = warily.

  158, l. 11, 'mannace' = menace: l. 13, 'Laius'
  = Lais: ib., 'Pasophane' — a curious but
  characteristic error of Greene's, he ap-
  parently confounding in his memory
  Pasiphae, wife of Minos, who begat from
  Poseidon's bull, the Minotaur, and Per-
  sephone, a name for Proserpine: l. 23,
  'dissolutions' = dissolutenesses.

  159, l. 8, 'fop' = fob: l. 11, 'iumps' = agrees:
  l. 19, 'mase' = maze.

  160, l. 6, 'genowaies' = Genoese: l. 19, 'plot'
  = plan.
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

Page 161, l. 10, 'true.' So l. 22. Then used in a good and ill sense. Here, as appears from the after-story, pp. 163, ll. 15, 23; 164, l. 3, it was a mixed crew. Now deteriorated, save as applied to a ship's crew.

162, l. 1, '(contrarie, etc.)—the ( should have been placed before 'as' = 'contrarie' to Lutesio's friendliness and merriment (p. 161, l. 25): l. 7, 'united betwixt' = [faith] made one betwixt: l. 11, 'whether.' So p. 172, l. 23—more frequent than 'whither': l. 22, 'word. He'—one of many examples of Greene's odd sentence-making. See on this and other examples the annotated Life in Vol. I.

163, l. 4, 'catchpoles' = serjeants or bailiffs: l. 8, 'seathin root'—see special lists after Glossary, s.v.: l. 15, 'rake-hels'—see Glossary, s.v., for prior examples, freq.: l. 18, 'reuiued'—misprinted 'received' in the original, albeit Greene may have meant 'received her [into their custody].'

164, l. 1, 'remorse' = pity, ut freq.: l. 4, 'consigladiors' = counsellors. Cf. pp. 167, l. 6, and 169, l. 5; in the latter, the i is correctly placed, but why Greene should have applied a Spanish ending to an Italian word is not knowable: l. 22, 'affected' = loved. So p. 165, l. 25. We still speak of persons 'affecting' one another = liking or loving them, though now the word has more
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

commonly come to mean 'to have an affected pretence of'.

Page 165, l. 10, 'selfe'—the sentence can stand, but knowing the odd misuse Greene or his printers made of (,) and (:) perhaps he meant to say, according to our punctuation, 'selfe : except Philomela, his,' etc. : l. 25, 'trusted'—as little, as I trusted [them strongly or confidently].

" 166, l. 18, 'agents' = (in its etymological sense) doers : l. 26, 'wittolde'—a knowing and contented cuckold.

" 167, l. 2, 'their revenge'—revenge on them: or qy. does 'their' refer to 'my dishonours'; the revenge of my dishonour?: l. 8, 'envious' = full of hatred, as before : l. 14, 'guest'—(1) a search, (2) those who searched, whether a Coroner's quest or any jury. Greene here introduces English customs into Italy.

" 168, l. 4, 'wife.' See on p. 162, l. 22. The (,) should be (,) and 'conceiued. For.'

" 169, l. 15, 'Maiesty'—misprinted 'Maistiesty' in original : l. 17, put (,) after 'dishonesty.'

" 171, l. 21, 'Thus'—qy. 'This'?: l. 22, 'suffice'—apparently rather oddly used in the sense of would not put in the place of what she now suffered from or was. We should have used 'allow.'

" 172, l. 9, 'wherein'—misprinted 'whererein' in original : l. 16, 'listned'—listened for tidings of. It is probable that in the
absence of advertisements the sailing of ships was 'cried': l. 27, 'commit' = -ed: l. 28, 'husband' = husbandry?

Page 173, l. 9, 'Shipper'—now a land agent who ships goods, but then it was also used for the 'Master'—probably a variant of our 'Skipper,' from Dutch 'Schipper': l. 18, 'creekes'—"Also the channels connecting the several branches of a river and lake islands, and one lake or lagoon with another." (Adml. Smyth's 'Sailors' Word Book.)

" 174, l. 13, 'happily' = haply, ut freq.
" 175, l. 6, 'Tarentula' = tarantula: l. 25, 'of modestie.' We should say "the fame of thy country and the wonder of thy time for thy modesty": l. 26, 'peregon' = paragon.
" 176, l. 3, 'worth lesse' = worthless: l. 21, 'lightly of fortune'—another instance (cf. p. 175, l. 25) of the more general use of 'of' than now. We should write 'on.'
" 177, l. 9, 'fraudlesse' (sic); but query 'frendlesse,' i.e. 'friendless'? : l. 17, 'choose = chose: l. 18, 'force'—English idiom requires 'force [me]' or '[vse] force': l. 28, 'conceited' = formed by her own conceit or wit, conceived, original, in contradistinction to the 'lessons' she had just played.
" 178, l. 1—Measure and rhythm require another syllable—qy. 'lone [when] once'? : l. 11, 'famed' = famed [as]: l. 18, 'gree' = degree.
" 179, l. 3, 'await h'—the apostrophe and h
'

NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.
seem

show a misprint

to

but query

Page 180,1.

14,

120,
„

181,

„

183,1.

'

for

'

mvaiftk'

?

Ganami' = Slgaor G.

S,

'

awaits

'

321

See

20, 'censure' = judgment, ut freq.
II,
earnest-penny' -"^\&6i%& of

1.

'

20,

1.

'^<3c?^^^'

190,

p.

1.

1 1

'of =

„

184,

1.

9,

„

1

85,

1.

23,

'

p.

10, for the proper spelling.

1.

:

off,

equall!

more:

= advantaged, helped.
1.

Cf.

24, 'quit' = requite.

ut freq.

Cicero uses cBquus as = just,

So Shakespeare uses equal
in L. L. L. iv. 3 (at end)
M. of Venice 3,
'equal pound.'
It was this 'equal pound'
indifferent.

'

i.

;

that allowed Portia to say that

a
„

186,1.

'

it

must be

just pound, nor less nor more.'
18,

'

assomsit'

legal Latin

term

(made upon a

The

'

signet

'

though

tion,'

—an

consideration)."

stood here as the
it is

'

—

Blount.

considera-

not really the 'assumpsit

but that which

itself,

'assumpsit' is a
promise

for " a voluntary

made

the promise

legally binding.

„

188,

1.

16,

„

'

^Kaze

—

'

= hatred,

ut freq.

:

1.

18, 're-

misprinted 'receiue' in original
excellent example of
1.
'where,
etc'
22,
191,
what we find in Greene, whether due to
him or his printer an unfinished sentence
call'

—
—

by the next sentence which here
not only divided from the former by a
but also by being made the commence-

finished
is
(.)

;

ment of a new paragraph.
„
XI.

192,

1.

6,

'

Inforiunatus

'

—

Greene's illegitimate

21


son's name was 'Fortunatus,' which Gabriel Harvey acridly turned into 'Infortunatus.'

Page 193, l. 2, 'reduce' = lead back: l. 5, 'Samagossa'—see Index of Names, s.n.: l. 25, 'to communicate in his melancholy' = to communicate [with himself] in etc., to muse.

" 194, l. 7, 'starting hoales' = holes from which to 'start' or emerge—said of rabbit-holes, which were supposed to be made in order to help them to elude their enemies who chased and assailed them in their warrens: l. 14, 'he was, etc.'—an instance of Greene's use of a pronoun with a changed antecedent. It reads as though the 'he' were not the 'slaue,' while 'he' is certainly intended: l. 17, 'affected' = loved, ut freq.: l. 27, 'light' = lighted.

" 195, l. 10, 'vntrust' = unbuttoned, i.e. his tags or points, then used instead of buttons, were untied: l. 27, 'states' = estates or persons of rank and possessions, who formed the Council. Still used, as in the 'States General' of Holland, and the 'Three Estates' of our constitutional government.

" 197, l. 10, 'acquit' = let off, or does not give an acquittance for the debt due.

" 198, l. 6, 'eate coales'—so, but see Index of Names under 'Portia.'

" 200, l. 15, 'censure' = judgment, ut freq.: l. 20, 'vnpossible'—note form: last l., 'sacklesse' = innocent.
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

Page 202, l. 13, 'informed'—qy. error for 'inforced'?  
203, l. 11, 'start' = -ed : l. 26, 'sound' = swoon, ut freq., and in Spenser, etc.

QUIP FOR AN VPSTART COURTIER.

207, title-page—a poor conventional woodcut of a 'Courtier' and a 'Poor Man' in centre of original—unworthy reproduction.

209, l. 1, 'Thomas Barnabie'—see Index of Names, s.n.: l. 13, 'exciled'—misprinted 'exciled' in original: l. 19, 'sithens' = since.

210, l. 11, 'pamphlet'—misprinted 'phamplet' in original.

211, l. 3, 'you're'—misprinted 'your': l. 6, 'were' = wear: l. 11, 'as'—curious use of 'as'; but the whole clause is strangely constructed.

212, l. 5, 'discarded' = thrown out.

213, l. 3, 'Cuckoulds quirister' = cuckoo: l. 15, 'Dottrels'—birds so fond of imitation as to be readily caught. Hence used for foolish men.

214, l. 2, 'partly colourd'—usually 'particoloured': l. 6, 'Tantalus fruit' = the mythological punishment of Tantalus: l. 11, 'Fenell for flatterers.' Cf. Ophelia in Hamlet IV. vi.

215, l. 28, 'Philopolimarchides'—more accurately 'Polymachæroplacides,' in Pseudolus, iv., 2, 31, etc.
324

NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

Page 216, l. 8, 'grace'—so read for misprint 'brace' in original. Cf. Hamlet IV. iv.: l. 12, 'time borne broad' = 'time-born brood.'

217, l. 15, 'Dipsas'—see Glossarial-Index s.v. for prior examples: l. 28, 'Lamiae'—pluralised as = fair-looking harlots.

218, l. 1, 'fruit'—misprinted 'front' in original: l. 13, 'start-ups' = rustic boots or shoes with high tops: l. 15, 'forehorses' = leaders: l. 23, 'dissembling daisy.' Cf. Ophelia in Hamlet IV. vi., as before.

219, l. 7, 'and loyall' = and [were] loyall: l. 8, 'Cukoe-spittes'—"a name for the white froth that encloses the larva of the creada spumaria."—Halliwell-Phillipps, s.v.: l. 13, 'strang' = strange. Cf. p. 220, l. 19.

220, l. 23, 'artificiall' = dressed up.

221, l. 3, 'paines' = panes, the slits or openings made in dresses and then filled up with stuff of another sort, here by 'satin': l. 6, 'Netherstocke' = that below the knee, answering to our 'stocking': l. 20, 'iettinge' = pacing proudly and ostentatiously, as sensible of their worth, and so putting themselves forward.

222, l. 6, 'welt' = a border turned down. Halliwell-Phillipps also says = ornamented with fringe: ib., 'garde'—much the same as 'welt' = a facing, bordering, or trimming: l. 9, 'coentry blue'—once a famous local manufacture: l. 12, 'were'—misprinted 'where' in original: l. 14, 'sower bai' = a
thick bat, one able to give a 'sour blow,' or to cause the face to wry and look sour. Coarse grass is still called 'sour grass' in Lincolnshire and elsewhere: l. 24, 'pretended' = intended.

Page 223, l. 12, 'Mary gippe' = the 'gip,' word addressed to a horse.

" 224, l. 6, 'sprung from the ancient Romans, etc.' —all this is a gird at the borrowing of our fashions from Italy, etc.

" 225, l. 6, 'humanity'—not used in the sense of humaneness, but in its Latinate sense of learning or liberal knowledge, as lettres humaines was used in French, and as the Professor of Latin in Scotch universities is named 'Professor of Humanity': l. 10, 'princoks'; and p. 232, l. 14, 'princox.' Probably, says Johnson, "a corruption of Latin præcox," either as supposedly prime-cock, or as the variant 'princy-cock' would imply 'Prince-cock' = a pert youth, who bears himself as 'cock of the walk': l. 12, 'When Adam, etc.'—still in use.

" 226, l. 1, 'wide'—fully written, this would be 'wide of the mark': l. 9, 'bumbast' = bombasted slops: l. 16, 'thy'—misprinted 'they' in the original: l. 25, 'presse'—misprinted 'pressed.'

" 227, l. 8, 'farne'—may be our 'farm,' or some profitable matter that was farmed out: l. 9, 'what forfeit'—i.e. the forfeitures of people condemned under such and
such a penal statute—one mode of the farming spoken of in last clause: l. 10, 'consealed' = concealed—"Lands applied to superstitious uses were often concealed from the commissioners for the dissolution of monasteries, etc. In Elizabeth's reign there was a regular (swindling) traffic carried on in discovering such and obtaining grants of them" (Halliwell-Phillipps in Nares, s.v): l. 12, 'pawling pence' = polling—not a head tax, from poll, a head, but from 'poll,' to cut (wood or hair, etc.), and hence 'robbing or cheating pence.' It is possible that it here means 'taxing' only: l. 14, 'vplandish' = countrified, and therefore uncultivated, uncouth, barbarous: l. 15, 'thee'—spelt 'the' in original: l. 16, 'the owne'—sic, and not uncommon then.

Page 228, l. 12, 'disseison' = disseizin—an unlawful dispossessing of one's lands, tenements, etc.

229, l. 1, 'ministers'—query error for 'misters'?: l. 2, 'quest' = jury: l. 7, 'indifferent' = impartial: l. 19, 'weede' = clothing.

231, l. 2, 'fex'—misprinted 'sex' in original = faex, i.e. dregs, etc.

232, l. 13, the omitted 'the' caused doubtless by the reduplicate 'th': l. 14, 'preach a bow to hie'—as a bow elevated too high shot over, so he preached 'over their heads' or understandings.

233, l. 18, 'a blow' = an argument—as metaphorically we say 'a bout.' Here 'blow'
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

is used because his argument, he thinks, is short and convincing. It is a metaphor derived from his staff, or 'bat,' or from singlestick play. He carries on the metaphor p. 234, ll. 7-8.

Page 234, l. 22, 'K. Stephen, etc.'—this shows that the ballad whence Iago's stanzas were taken was either founded on a known saying, or that the ballad was in existence when the 'Quippe' was written.

" 235, l. 3, 'Burgants'—shortened form of 'Bur- ganets,' a kind of helmet: l. 5, 'amortrs'—qy. amorets = love-sonnets ?: l. 16, 'Cadwallar'—variant of 'Cadwallader': l. 21, 'a sir reuerence'—euphemistic for a 'turd,' because 'sir' or 'saue your rever- ence' was usually prefixed to utterances of the like nature.


" 237, l. 2, 'by talke' = by-talk : l. 6, 'gosecape' = goosecap—same as a goose or foolish fellow, but why the 'cap' was added I know not. Perhaps it was a jocular variant on 'gossip' or on 'fool's cap'—one worthy to wear not so much a fool's cap as a fowl's, a goose cap (supposing it to own one) : l. 7, 'start vps'—clouted shoon, with high tops or half gaiters, so as to form a kind of boots, ut freq.: l. 16, 'sadnesse' = soberness : l. 17, 'his brother Jubal'—a
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

curious thought, especially as the instruments named were the 'harp,' David's instrument, and the 'organ,' then a church instrument.

Page 238, l. 7, 'brome' = broom: l. 12, 'courtnell' —contemptuous name for a 'courtier': l. 16, 'pantophle' = slipper: l. 18, 'coney' = conveyance — misprinted 'conney' in original: l. 22, 'Needhams' = Need'ems.

239, l. 2, 'of' = from: l. 22, 'shackle hamd' — the 'ham' is above the knee, and the phrase is explained by the next clause: l. 23, 'points' = a tagged lace for tying. Illustrious and venerable John Rogers—protomartyr of England—when suddenly awakened in prison and told he was then to be 'burned,' calmly answered, "then I need not to tie my points" — a historic saying that almost ennobles and sanctifies an else commonplace word: l. 17, 'rash' — said in Nares and Halliwell-Phillipps to be an "inferior kind of silk," but the text 'cloth rash' seems to negative this, as do Cotgrave's "Burail, silke-rash," and "Burat, silke-rash; or any kind of stuffe that's halfe silke and halfe worsted." The form 'silke-rashe' seems to imply that there was a 'rash' not of silk. In German we still have 'Rasch,' a kind of stuff, or cloth, serge; and though raso in Italian is—satin—this and others, apparently showing that 'rash' was a silken stuff, can be
explained by the fact that there was also a silken rash.

Page 240, l. 19, 'whipstitch'—still used—a stitch that is 'whipped' or coiled round a rolled border or edge of frilling, etc., in order to gather or pucker it: l. 25, 'hell'—see Glossarial-Index, s.v., for prior use and related explanation: l. 26, 'Checke' = ex-chequer: but see Glossarial-Index, s.v.: l. 27, 'for' and l. 28, 'for'—the former = on account of or because, the latter, on account of or against.

" 241, l. 1, 'salt' = sour? l. 7, 'holy Lambe' = the 'armes' of the 'Merchant Taylors': l. 9, 'welsch cricket'—qy. a louse?: l. 16, 'meane' = means: l. 25, 'inferred' = brought in and on.

" 242, l. 2, 'lefts'—note spelling: l. 12, 'shreed' = shred: l. 13, 'antem'—autem in original: but elsewhere it is found in cant language as 'antem,' e.g., "These antem mortes be married wemen, as there be but a fewe." —(Sign E. iv. in Harman's 'Caueat for commen Cursetors' (1567). A 'walking morte' is one unmarried: and so a doxe, a dell, and a kynchin morte, are all females, while a kynchin co is a young boy not thoroughly instructed in the art of canting and prigging.—Cf. Bliss's edition of Bp. Earle's 'Microcosmography' (1811), p. 250: l. 15, 'reumicast' = that part which 'casts' or spues out the filthy
rheum, i.e. the openings of the nostrils? or qy. rheum castings or flowings?

Page 243, l. 2, 'start' = started, as before; and so p. 264, l. 19: l. 7, 'thristy' = thirsty: l. 8, 'while' = until, ut freq. : l. 10, 'lifts' = thieves' cant for things lifted or hooked out. See before freq. in Vol. X.: l. 14, 'Bowbies Barne'—see Glossarial-Index, s.v.

" 244, l. 1, 'as' = as though: l. 23, 'Darbies bands'—'Darbey,' according to Halliwell-Phillipps, is in various dialects = ready money. But 'Darbies' is also a cant term for 'handcuffs' at the present day: l. 28, 'bousie' = boosy. Cf. pp. 250, l. 4, and 253, l. 16.

" 245, l. 1, 'trug' = whore, ut freq. : l. 22, 'learnt' = taught, ut freq. contemporarily, and so Scotiè still.

" 246, l. 2, 'discarding'—in some games (picquet, etc.), certain cards are thrown out from the pack before it is played with: l. 20, 'vicar of saint fooles'—I suppose a semi-proverbial London saying drawn from R. C. times, when the vicar of St. Paul's went very sumptuously, Pauls being ironically changed to fooles : l. 27, 'wor.' = worship's. Cf. p. 247, l. 9: l. 28, 'frounst'—primarily 'frounce' is to wrinkle or 'frown,' and thence to curl or twist.

" 247, l. 18, 'crates'—see Glossarial-Index, s.v.: l. 19, 'superches' = superfluit, from Spanish sopercha (sing.): Fr. and Ital. supercherie
and superchiera: l. 20, 'appendices' = beard, moustache, etc.: l. 21, 'prund' = trimmed—usually spoken of trees: l. 23, 'Italian lash' = point: l. 24, 'bawby' = bawbee (apparently). If so, it seems the original of the Bastard's "my face so thin," etc. (King John I. i.).

Page 248, l. 2, 'Christs cut'—explained in the text, this being the form in which Our Lord's 'beard' was represented in paintings and (supposed) portraits: l. 9, 'swartrutting' —from the swart-ruters or German black horsemen (or cavalry): l. 11, 'Marbles' = lues ven., from one of its results: l. 26, 'morphue' = scaly eruption.

249, l. 4, 'suckats' = suckets, sweetmeats: l. 6, 'Eringion' = sea holly, a then supposed provocative: l. 7, 'alatarum & aq. mir.'—apparently, like the others, quack provocation: l. 8, 'mast.' = master, as 'wor.' = worship, etc.: l. 15, 'trior' = tryer: l. 16, 'Breuers' = brewers.

250, l. 1, 'bucking-tub' = washing tub: l. 6, 'slangrell'—Cotgrave has "Slangram, one that hath no making to his height, nor wit to his making": l. 7, 'brasell' = Brazil wood: l. 12, 'side pouch'—side = long. Cf. p. 257, l. 8: 'faulkner' = falconer: l. 14, 'flockes' = sediment. Possibly the 'flocks' or froth at the top, some of which remain in a pot to the last. Hence it would mean 'he drained his pot to the
very bottom.' Such 'flocks' would 'bum-bast' him, while the lees of old sack would line him: l. 17, 'suff'—'sough,' from 'suff,' is in various dialects a drain or wet ditch—hence here used probably for the drainings or remains of.

Page 251, l. 2, 'indifference' = impartiality: l. 7, 'inferd' = brought in, as before: l. 25, 'busd' = buzzed.

" 252, l. 10, 'oyle of angels' = money: l. 15, 'dormers'—qy. error for 'demurrer'? or is it here a coinage for a dilatory plea ouer which we could sleep?: l. 22, 'Ambodexters' = double, or John Bunyan's 'Facing-both-ways.'

" 253, l. 5, 'poinard'—from l. 1 it would seem then to have been equivalent to a 'rapier,' and not, as now, a 'dagger': l. 11, 'under coram' = under a writ, which brought him coram or before a magistrate: l. 14, 'brocage' = brokerage: l. 23, 'Parish-garden' = Paris garden.

" 254, l. 7, 'drige'—sic in original = drag or dragge: ib., 'counter' = prison, ut freq.

" 255, l. 7, 'Sumner' = Summoner—still the spelling of this officer's name: l. 9, 'Ging' = gang: l. 15, 'Chaucer'—see annotated Life, and Index of Names s.n.: l. 19, 'tooting' = touting, soliciting and seeking for—here for information that will bring one under the laws.

" 256, l. 4, 'a saying to'—as we would say, 'a
word or two to': l. 20, 'double curtall'—
a cant prison term for the double jug of
beer, though the 'with' perhaps suggests
rather 'axe': l. 25, 'garnish' = entrance
fees paid by prisoners.

Page 257, l. 4, 'Citizen'—misprinted 'Cierzen' in
original: l. 8, 'side pouch' = long pouch
or bag, as before.

" 258, l. 18, 'Tamquam' [or tanquam] = com-
mencement of a (legal) bill or advertise-
ment, much as 'Si quis'; which gave title
to one of Withers' numerous tractates:
I. 26, 'leather'—seems to have been a
good deal worn at that time. Every one
knows Carlyle's immortal apostrophe to
George Fox in his suit of leather.

" 259, l. 3, 'Colier of Croiden' = of Croydon.
See Glossarial-Index for former references
= a charcoal seller, just as (l. 5) 'coales'
was 'charcoal': l. 7, 'Lieger'—see Vol. X.
s.v. = resident: l. 10, 'curtal' = I am as,
or a sort of, 'curtal;' i.e. cut-tail or docked
horse: l. 12, 'Ropemaker'—I suppose it
must have been here the offensive bit to
Gabriel Harvey originally appeared. His
father was a 'ropemaker': l. 23, 'pre-
tended' = intended: l. 27, 'yearne' = earn.
So p. 270, l. 21.

" 260, l. 12, 'side' = long, ut freq.: l. 13, 'all to'
= altogether, ut freq. in Spenser: l. 14,
'Ouse' = technical for the liquor in a
tanner's vat.
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

Page 261, l. 12, 'brown paper'—of the earlier notices of it: l. 13, 'backs'—spelled 'baaks' also (p. 262, l. 15)—are the strongest or thickest, which were cut from the rest and sold separately.

" 262, l. 11, 'by the whole' = by wholesale: l. 14, 'dicker' = ten hides, in which number they were then made up. Leather is now sold in bails or bales, i.e. bundles.

" 263, l. 1, 'colour' = pretence or show: l. 15, 'masse' = master. Cf. l. 21 : l. 20, 'vampy'—a technical substantive, probably pointing to what we call 'vamping up.'

" 264, l. 3, 'little gentle'—insert (,) between: l. 19, 'showell' = shovel. So we have 'shoul' to rhyme with 'owl' in the renowned nursery rhyme: l. 27, 'powdered beef' = (slightly) salted beef—still in common use in Scotland: l. 28, 'brewesse'—slices of bread with fat broth poured over them—'beef and brews' was a common dish.

" 266, l. 5, 'beard all'—insert (,) between.

" 269, l. 19, 'poor snake' = poor wretch—a term of contempt recalling our 'sneak': l. 27, 'facing' = facings: ib., 'taw' = preserve by alum and salt instead of tanning, as blacksmiths' white skin aprons are made.

" 270, l. 3, 'libbet' = libbard or leopard: l. 6, 'ouer gaseth'—qy. 'ouerg[l]aseth,' as in l. 16? but here meaning covered over deceitfully rather than polished: l. 7,
'morts' = female skins: l. 10, 'sap' = the sappy or outer part of the wood: ib., 'mortesels'—qy. mortices?

Page 272, l. 15, 'court chimney'—qy. a 'short' chimney, or of some small building in a court-yard?: l. 17, 'niggardness'—it is well to note all such earlier forms of words.

273, l. 27, 'puffing vp of meate'—the name 'Kil-calfe' shows that the practice was the present-day one with 'veal': l. 28, 'pricker'—made of wood or of iron to pierce, to enable the nasty mouth of the nasty fellow to blow in.

274, l. 6, 'weltring' = tossing about—a sense it then had: l. 7, 'trusse away'—apparently = trundle away: l. 12, 'slaughters'—apparently used by Greene figuratively as the result of the wounds or gashes inflicted. Still similarly used in Essex in relation to a horse (Halliwell-Phillipps, s.v.): l. 18, 'beare' = beer: l. 24, 'mash'—that time in brewing when the malt is in the vat and is stirred up with a mash-staff or mashel.

275, l. 20, 'carde' = mix: l. 23, 'Ostry faggots' = hostelry faggots, i.e. made small in dimensions, and thence the more charged.

276, l. 7, 'fine'—misprinted 'fine' in original.

277, l. 13, 'loose the fashion' = lose the workmanship expended in making it according to the ever-changing fashion, and which
was charged by the goldsmith: l. 17, 'puffe rings'—puff or light bread so shaped, and so in a sense counterfeit: l. 21, 'budget' = bundle.

Page 278, l. 3, 'drawer' = one who draws and seams up the holes: l. 9, 'rowing'—probably = roughening, or as we would say 'tearing,' for 'row' was and is used for 'rough'; l. 14, 'mad' = made: l. 20, 'Negromancer' = necromancer, professor of the 'black art': l. 28, 'rochel' = Rochelle.

,, 279, l. 13, 'in a snuff' = huff or offended: l. 15, 'ought' = owed: l. 20, 'Sir John' = old name for a clergyman.

,, 280, l. 18, 'quoth I sir'—qy. 'quoth sir I[ohn]'? l. 21, 'shittle witted' = variable, giddy-witted "Shytté, not constant, variable." —Palsgrave. Hence 'shittlewike,' now shuttlecock.

,, 281, l. 22, 'yearne' = yarn: l. 23, 'drigs' = dregs.

,, 282, l. 2, 'conuey away'—Greene in his Conny-catching books shows it was 'conueyed away' by a hole in the hopper to a concealed hopper, etc., beneath: l. 4, 'cousin' = cozen.

,, 283, l. 2, 'docksey' = doxy—thieves' cant for mistress, etc.: l. 3, 'mortes dels'—the same. Properly I believe mortis, for a dell was a virgin—would hardly be appropriate to speak of his 'mort's' children: l. 3, 'antem mortis' (properly 'mort') = a
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

married woman; for 'antem' see note on p. 242, l. 13: l. 7, 'guire Coue' = queer cove or quire bird—one lately come out of prison.

Page 284, l. 11, 'sowse-wines' = women who soused, pickled or cooked cheap victuals, such as tripe, etc., and sold them: l. 20, 'eareable' = arable, through a mistaken etymology.

" 285, l. 3, 'fine' = sum paid on entering on a new lease: l. 5, 'chuffe' = lout or rustic: l. 21, 'iet' = strut.

" 286, l. 19, 'weck' = wick, which makes what we call the 'snuff' (l. 20, 'snuffe').

" 287, l. 12, 'Garbellers' = persons who examine to detect their impurities.

" 288, l. 2, 'ouches' = jewels (generically): l. 8, 'traunce'—see Glossarial-Index, s.v.

" 289, l. 18, 'dropped' = from its first estate.

" 290, l. 1, 'Applesquires'—a proof that though the usual meaning was a kept gallant, etc., etc., it was sometimes used more generally: l. 14, 'watchet' = pale blue: l. 15, 'all to' = altogether, ut freq.: l. 18, 'Monsieur Boots' = the poet described above.

" 291, l. 8, 'he is he'—qy. a slip of author or printer?

" 292, l. 1—words in [ ] supplied from 1620 edition.

" 293, l. 18, 'franke tenement'—see Glossarial-Index, s.v., for this law term.

" 294, l. 17—words in [ ] supplied from 1620 edition.
II. Proverbs, Proverbial Sayings, Phrases, etc.

Page 6, l. 21, 'leapt at a daysie'—see Notes and Illustrations on the place.

" 11, l. 18, 'fether their nestes.'
" 12, l. 4, 'when hee had shut his Malt'—see Notes and Illustr. on the place: l. 19, 'I was not to seeke.'
" 13, l. 12, 'knew the Oxe by the horne': l. 13, 'spie a pad in the straw'—see Notes and Illustr. on the place: l. 26, 'gathering my wits together, came ouer,' etc.—ibid.
" 14, l. 6, 'make the Maltman stoupe.'
" 15, last l., 'stood upon no tearmes.'
" 16, l. 8, 'wedding and hanging comes by des- tinie': l. 23, 'chaunge of pasture makes fat Calues.' So p. 84, l. 20,
" 17, l. 10, 'made a choppe and change.'
" 19, l. 7, 'we swapt a bargain.'
" 22, l. 10, 'the pray makes the thiefe': l. 22, 'bring my fine Mistris to the blow': l. 25, 'leaned at the Barre'—see Notes and Illustr. on the place.
" 23, l. 10, 'There is no harme done,' etc.
" 27, l. 21, 'it shall cost him a fall.'
" 28, l. 27, 'swallow the Gudgin at his hands.'
" 30, l. 14, 'drink me as drie as a siue.'
" 31, l. 1, 'a younger brothers inheritance.'
" 32, l. 5, 'so long goes the pitcher,' etc.
" 34, l. 16, 'chaunge Countries, alter not their
minds': l. 18, 'with the dogge,' etc.—see Notes and Illustr. on the place: l. 23, 're-
uenge deferd is not quittant.'

Page 35, l. 5, 'as good at the first as at the last': l. 17, 'Crocodiles, that when they weepe, destroy.'

» 44, l. 4, 'many heades so many wits.'

» 47, l. 13, 'straine a Gnat, and lette passe an Elephant.'

» 53, l. 26, 'shooes out in the lash' = the sub-
stance (or rather the profit from it) runs out to as small a point or substance as the end of a lash. Cf. p. 54, l. 5.

» 63, l. 8, 'many men haue many eyes': l. 26, 'the Fox the more he is curst the better he fares.'

» 66, l. 1, 'soft fire makes sweet mault.'

» 68, l. 22, 'least my fathers white Horse loose saddle & bridle.'

» 70, l. 7, 'as blinde men shooe the Crow.'

» 72, l. 15, 'as if he wore a Ruler in his mouth': l. 17, 'one faith with the upper lippe,' etc.

» 73, l. 23, 'bought witte is the sweetest.'

» 76, l. 27, 'a locke wore at their lefte eare.'

» 77, l. 9, 'shewed theyr Arithmatike with chalke,' etc.: l. 22, 'such must eate,' etc.

» 86, l. 3, 'if he meane to giue her the bag'—still in use here in Blackburn for turning away, dismissing: here = leaving a person. Either because the servant or others then had his bag or sack, i.e. his clothes, etc., given him, or because the person going away gave his
comrade, etc., a (supposedly valuable) bag
for him to hold till his return: l. 26, 'repent
at leysure.'

Page 97, l. 17, 'the diuel lookte over Lyncolne.'
98, l. 2, 'clawed this Glorioso by the elbow.'
110, l. 3, 'as beares doe their whelpes.'
117, l. 17, 'whose caruer she would be at the
table': l. 27, 'he built castles in the ayre.'
118, l. 21, 'a ring of gold in a swine's snout':
  l. 27, 'would not be drawn with angels
[pieces of money so called] to become devils.'
120, l. 1, 'shines most garish it foreshewes a
shower': l. 2, 'when the birds sing early:
there is a storme before night': l. 16, 'a
pennie for his thought.'
125, l. 2, 'such laugh as win': l. 7, 'tooke hir
napping': l. 27, 'finde fishe in Signior
Lutesios fingers.'
126, l. 7, 'strained it a pin higher.'
128, l. 2, 'found the knot in the rush': l. 10,
'a Ladie of honour and vertue, yet a
woman': l. 12, 'finde a knot in the rush':
  l. 18, 'I see the strongest Oake hath his sap
and his wormes'—'sap' = sapping, as of
soil from beneath the roots: last l., 'every
way absolute.'
131, l. 22, 'many lune that are neuer liked.'
134, l. 14, 'An Egle matcheth with a Crowe.'
135, l. 12, 'Last the chip falles in his eie.'
137, l. 6, 'like the cries of Lapwings,' etc.
138, l. 9, 'though the Hare take squat she is not
lost.'
Page 139, l. 18, 'I dallied with the flie about the candle.'

" 140, l. 20, 'what the eie sees not,' etc.
" 141, l. 7, 'much water slippe by the Mill,' etc.
" 143, l. 16, 'buy the Buckes head' = be cornuted:
  l. 21, 'pretty sportings in loue end oftentimes
  in pretty bargeins': l. 23, 'of all cattell
  worst cauilling with fayre women.'
" 144, l. 13, 'hee watered his plants.'
" 145, l. 1, 'Philomela with childe to see the con-
tents of the Letter' = yearning.
" 146, l. 4, 'the brightest scales shroudeth the most
fatall venome' = the more awful the beauty
the deadliest the serpent.
" 148, l. 24, 'set downe thy rest.' So p. 172, l. 5.
" 150, l. 14, 'all this winde shakes no corne':
  last l., 'eate with the blind man many a
flie.'
" 151, l. 3, 'likest hunters fees so well,' etc.
" 154, l. 7, 'rubbe the skarre when the wound is
almost whole.'
" 158, l. 27, 'long gone to the water, yet at last
thou hast come broken home.'
" 159, l. 9, 'I will not swallow such a Flie.'
" 165, l. 27, 'time hatcheth trueth.'
" 168, l. 23, 'credit was crackt'—from banco
rotto, whence our bankrupt.
" 169, l. 27, 'In vaine I use charmes to a deafe
Adder.'
" 170, l. 5, 'too liberall and pay my debts': l. 24,
  'all was not gould that glistered': l. 25,
  'the fairest faces haue oft times,' etc.
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

Page 171, l. 1, ‘the most shining sun, breedeth the most sharpe showres.’

" 173, l. 10, ‘love beganne to shake him by the sleeue’: l. 19, ‘a Flea in his eare’ = something that disquiets: l. 20, ‘forgot his Compasse.’

" 176, l. 18, ‘enuye creepeth not so lowe as Cotages,’ etc.: l. 23, ‘acquaint not thy selfe with many, least thou fal into the hands of flatterers,’ etc.: l. 26, ‘seeme curteous to al, but con-verse with fewe.’

" 177, l. 10, ‘might overcomes right’: l. 11, ‘the weakest are still thrust to the wall’: l. 22, ‘enough is a feast.’

" 180, l. 16, ‘pay him home pat in his lappe.’

" 183, l. 21, ‘spurres to a swift horse.’

" 189, l. 25, ‘trueth is the daughter of time.’

" 197, l. 13, ‘time hatcheth trueth.’

" 199, l. 2, ‘The Palme tree the more it is prest downe, the more it sprowteth vp: the Camomill the more it is troden, the sweeter smell it yeeldeth.’

" 211, l. 18, ‘bewray their gald backs to the world.’

" 212, l. 1, ‘sets downe his rest’—much the same in substance as ‘sets vp his rest,’ but going on a quotation in Nares, s.v., the difference was probably this,—the latter means to stand and play on your cards, the former to throw down and expose your cards, they being such as (in your supposition) must win.

" 215, l. 14, ‘say masse,’ etc.: l. 27, ‘in the kinges bookes,’ etc.
Page 217, l. 16, 'the Diuell burst them all.'

" 218, l. 6, 'walking home by beggars bushe': l. 26, 'sweete smels breed bitter repentance.'

" 219, l. 26, 'striuing for the breeches': l. 28, 'not find a knot in a rush.'

" 220, l. 7, 'pist on this bush of nettles.'

" 223, l. 10, 'bestow his benison': l. 13, 'soft fire makes sweet mault, 'the curstest cow,' etc.

" 225, l. 1, 'I will come ouer your fallowes': ll. 11-12, 'When Adam delud [= delved] and Eve spanne | who was then a Gentleman? /

" 226, l. 3, 'a Velvet slop [will not] make a slouen a Gentleman.'

" 229, l. 5, 'seeke a knot in a rush.'

" 232, l. 14, 'you preach a bowe to[[o] hie'—see Notes and Illustr. on the place.

" 234, l. 2, 'proue upon thy bones that thou wert a lier.'

" 235, l. 21, 'as a hungry sow can smell a sir reverence'—see Notes and Illustr. on the place.

" 237, l. 8, 'your lips hunge in your light,' etc.

" 238, l. 1, 'the tailor sowes with hot needle and burnte thred.'

" 240, l. 22, 'playe the cooke and licke his owne fingers.'

" 241, l. 1, 'feels it salt in hisstomack': l. 20, 'make him scratche where it itcheth not.'

" 244, l. 11, 'paies so deere for the lauender it is laid vp in': l. 24, 'dub him Sir Iohn had lande' = despoil him of ancestral estates.
Page 252, l. 12, ‘hunteth for hares with a taber’:
 l. 13, ‘finde a needle in a bottle of hay.’
 253, l. 27, ‘with a cap and knee.’
 255, l. 3, ‘his roome is better than his company.’
 257, l. 2, ‘bless me gaoler from your henhouses.’
 261, l. 15, ‘did you not grease the sealers;’ etc.
 263, l. 25, ‘geue your maister the bagge’—or as we say in Lancashire ‘the sack’= dismiss yourself from his employment.
 265, l. 28, ‘fleas in their ears.’
 270, l. 24, ‘well greased in the fist.’
 274, l. 13, ‘a long lent be your punishment.’
 276, l. 20, ‘all fethered of one winge.’
 277, l. 13, ‘loose the fashion,’ etc.—see in Notes and Illust. on the place.
 278, l. 16, ‘my friend for my mony.’
 279, l. 27, ‘all set on a merry pin.’
 282, l. 21, ‘both of an haire’—drawn from animals, probably from a dog, in which sameness of hair denotes same breed or variety.
 291, l. 1, ‘The Doctors doubt of that’: l. 10, ‘tis nothing if his plough goes and his ink horne be cleere.’
 292, l. 25, ‘to be flat with you.’

A. B. G.

END OF VOL. XI.